

EXHIBIT 39

REDACTED

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF ALABAMA
NORTHERN DIVISION

BRIANNA BOE, et al,
Plaintiffs,

and

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Intervenor Plaintiff,

vs. Civil Case No. 2:22-cv-184-LCB

HON. STEVE MARSHALL, in his
official capacity as Attorney General
of the State of Alabama, et al,
Defendants.

The Remote Zoom Videoconference Deposition of
DANIEL SHUMER, M.D.,
Taken at 211 West Fort Street, Room 2330,
Detroit, Michigan,
Commencing at 9:11 a.m.,
Tuesday, April 2, 2024,
Before Leisa M. Pastor, CSR-3500, RPR, CRR.

| | | |
|--------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Page 2 | <p>1 APPEARANCES:</p> <p>2</p> <p>3 RENEE M. WILLIAMS</p> <p>4 COTY MONTAG</p> <p>5 U.S. Department of Justice - Civil Rights Division</p> <p>6 950 Pennsylvania Avenue NW</p> <p>7 Room 7.1817</p> <p>8 Washington, D.C. 20530-0001</p> <p>9 (202) 307-2222</p> <p>10 renee.williams3@usdog.gov</p> <p>11 coty.montag@usdog.gov</p> <p>12 Appearing on behalf of Plaintiff.</p> <p>13</p> <p>14 CHRISTOPHER MILLS</p> <p>15 Spero Law, LLC</p> <p>16 557 East Bay Street</p> <p>17 Suite 22251</p> <p>18 Charleston, D.C. 29413</p> <p>19 (843) 606-0640</p> <p>20 cmills@spero.law</p> <p>21 Appearing on behalf of Defendants.</p> <p>22</p> <p>23 ALSO PRESENT:</p> <p>24 George Plow</p> <p>25</p> | Page 4 |
| Page 3 | <p>1 EXHIBIT 12 Article 74</p> <p>2 EXHIBIT 13 Transgenderism and reproduction 105</p> <p>3 EXHIBIT 14 Consensus Statement 110</p> <p>4 EXHIBIT 15 Article 115</p> <p>5 EXHIBIT 16 Article 126</p> <p>6 EXHIBIT 17 Video 131</p> <p>7 EXHIBIT 18 Article 134</p> <p>8 EXHIBIT 19 Chapter excerpt 140</p> <p>9 EXHIBIT 20 Article 145</p> <p>10 EXHIBIT 21 Clinical Study 158</p> <p>11 EXHIBIT 22 Article 161</p> <p>12 EXHIBIT 23 Article 165</p> <p>13 EXHIBIT 24 Article 176</p> <p>14 EXHIBIT 25 Article 178</p> <p>15 EXHIBIT 26 Standards of Care 188</p> <p>16 EXHIBIT 29 Article 196</p> <p>17 EXHIBIT 30 Metaanalysis hormone therapy 201</p> <p>18 EXHIBIT 31 Article 209</p> <p>19 EXHIBIT 32 Article 213</p> <p>20 EXHIBIT 33 Protocol 216</p> <p>21 EXHIBIT 34 Report by Turban and others 222</p> <p>22 EXHIBIT 35 2015 US transgender study 224</p> <p>23 EXHIBIT 36 Video 232</p> <p>24 EXHIBIT 38 Article 238</p> <p>25 EXHIBIT 39 Article 248</p> | Page 5 |
| Page 3 | <p>1 TABLE OF CONTENTS</p> <p>2</p> <p>3 WITNESS PAGE</p> <p>4 DANIEL SHUMER, M.D.</p> <p>5</p> <p>6 EXAMINATION BY MR. MILLS 6</p> <p>7</p> <p>8</p> <p>9</p> <p>10</p> <p>11 EXHIBITS</p> <p>12</p> <p>13 EXHIBIT PAGE</p> <p>14</p> <p>15 EXHIBIT 1 Article 8</p> <p>16 EXHIBIT 2 Question and Answer 9</p> <p>17 EXHIBIT 3 Scientific Statement 12</p> <p>18 EXHIBIT 4 Article 19</p> <p>19 EXHIBIT 5 Article 25</p> <p>20 EXHIBIT 6 Article 27</p> <p>21 EXHIBIT 7 Article 31</p> <p>22 EXHIBIT 8 Transgender Medicine Chapter 35</p> <p>23 EXHIBIT 9 Article 38</p> <p>24 EXHIBIT 10 Article - Conclusion 46</p> <p>25 EXHIBIT 11 Deposition transcript 54</p> | Page 5 |

Page 6

1 Detroit, Michigan
 2 Tuesday, April 2, 2024
 3 9:11 a.m.
 4
 5 DANIEL SHUMER, M.D.,
 6 was thereupon called as a witness herein, and after
 7 having first been duly sworn to testify to the truth,
 8 the whole truth and nothing but the truth, was
 9 examined and testified as follows:
 10 MS. WILLIAMS: Renee Williams, United
 11 States.
 12 MS. MONTAG: Coty Montag, United States.
 13 EXAMINATION
 14 BY MR. MILLS:
 15 Q. Good morning, Dr. Shumer. Thanks for coming today.
 16 You've given deposition testimony before, right?
 17 A. Yes.
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Oh, sorry, just before we
 19 get started, we would like the -- to be able to
 20 reserve and to read and sign, if that's okay.
 21 MR. MILLS: Sounds good.
 22 MS. WILLIAMS: All right.
 23 MR. MILLS: Anything else we need to cover?
 24 MS. WILLIAMS: I don't think so.
 25 MR. MILLS: Okay. If we discuss any sealed

Page 7

1 material, we'll designate those parts as sealed, but
 2 we can get to that when we get there.
 3 BY MR. MILLS:
 4 Q. So yeah, of course if you don't understand a question,
 5 please free to ask for me to clarify. If you need a
 6 break, just let me know. We'll aim to take regular
 7 breaks, but also know that people would like to get
 8 home, so I'll try and balance those things.
 9 If you could remember to answer verbally so
 10 the transcription can happen, that would be great.
 11 Did you meet with anyone to prepare for
 12 today's deposition?
 13 A. I met with Renee and Coty here.
 14 Q. Did you discuss the deposition with anyone other than
 15 your counsel?
 16 A. No.
 17 Q. And did you review any documents in preparation for
 18 today's deposition?
 19 A. Yes. I reviewed my expert report and rebuttal report
 20 and the defendant expert reports and -- yeah.
 21 Q. Okay. Is it fair to say that you think the Endocrine
 22 Society is a reputable organization?
 23 A. Yes.
 24 Q. Do you generally follow the Endocrine Society's
 25 guidelines?

Page 8

1 A. Yes.
 2 Q. Is it fair to say you agree with or follow the
 3 Endocrine Society's approach to medical gender
 4 transition of minors?
 5 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 6 A. Yes.
 7 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 8 EXHIBIT 1
 9 9:13 a.m.
 10 BY MR. MILLS:
 11 Q. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as Exhibit 1.
 12 Do you recognize this article?
 13 A. Yes.
 14 Q. This is an article you coauthored; is that right?
 15 A. That's correct.
 16 Q. And you were the lead author on this article?
 17 A. Yes.
 18 Q. And it was published in the Journal of Advanced
 19 Pediatrics; is that --
 20 (Knock at the door.)
 21 MS. WILLIAMS: Can we go off?
 22 MR. MILLS: Sure.
 23 (Off the record at 9:14 a.m.)
 24 (On the record at 9:14 a.m.)
 25 BY MR. MILLS:

Page 9

1 Q. Okay. We can go back on, sorry.
 2 So this was published in Advanced
 3 Pediatrics?
 4 A. I'm not sure if that's the title of the article. I
 5 think it might be Advances in Pediatrics.
 6 Q. Okay. Okay, I think you're right. Okay, perfect.
 7 Thanks.
 8 If you could look at page 2 with me just
 9 under the heading "Definitions." It says the first
 10 sentence, "Gender identity describes one's internal
 11 feeling of gender, for example, boy or girl, man or
 12 woman, agender (identifying as having no gender), or a
 13 nonbinary understanding of one's gender."
 14 Do you still agree with that definition?
 15 A. Yes.
 16 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 17 EXHIBIT 2
 18 9:15 a.m.
 19 BY MR. MILLS:
 20 Q. Okay. I wanted to show you -- this was -- I'm handing
 21 you what I'm marking as Exhibit 2. This is a question
 22 and answer you did with -- through the University of
 23 Michigan Medical School; is that right?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. Could you look at page 1 under the bold "What is the

Page 10

1 difference between sex and gender," the second
 2 sentence, "Gender identity is something you can't
 3 measure with a blood test or x-ray. It's only
 4 something a person can tell you about themselves from
 5 their lived experience."
 6 Do you still agree with that description?
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. You can go back to the first document again under
 9 "Definitions." This is the next sentence after the
 10 one we already read.
 11 "This is in contrast to biologic sex which
 12 describes the chromosomal, hormonal, and anatomic
 13 determinants which result in characterizing people as
 14 male or female."
 15 Do you still agree with that?
 16 A. Yes, but I would add that due to the biologic
 17 underpinnings of gender dysphoria, I would include
 18 gender dysphoria as a component of sex.
 19 Q. So you don't think that gender identity is in contrast
 20 to biologic sex any more?
 21 A. So I think that the -- the definition of gender
 22 identity is -- is an internal sense of one's self as
 23 outlined here, boy, girl, man, or woman, agender or
 24 nonbinary.
 25 If I were writing this paragraph again, I

Page 11

1 don't think I would use the words "in contrast," and I
 2 would include gender identity as a component of
 3 biologic sex.
 4 Q. Has something changed since you wrote this in 2017
 5 that would lead you to change that description?
 6 A. Yes, my understanding of gender identity as -- as
 7 having biologic underpinnings.
 8 Q. And what is the basis for that change in
 9 understanding?
 10 A. Research outlining those biologic relationships
 11 between gender identity, and research outlining the
 12 biologic underpinnings of gender identity, including
 13 twin studies, studies related to children with
 14 disorders of sex development, studies related to
 15 population-based brain anatomic differences.
 16 Q. And which studies in particular have come out since
 17 this was published in August 2017 that would support
 18 that description?
 19 A. I think many of the studies that are related to those
 20 topics that I outlined came out before 2016; however,
 21 my thinking through these topics and understanding how
 22 gender identity and sex are related and intertwined
 23 has changed.
 24 Q. Okay. I'm going to show you now what I'm marking as
 25 Exhibit 3.

Page 12

1 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 2 EXHIBIT 3
 3 9:19 a.m.
 4 BY MR. MILLS:
 5 Q. This is a scientific statement from the Endocrine
 6 Society.
 7 Endocrinology is your specialty, right?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. And we've already talked about the Endocrine Society.
 10 Do you recognize the names, any of the names who
 11 coauthored this statement?
 12 A. I'm familiar with a couple of the names.
 13 Q. If you could look at page 2 with me the first
 14 paragraph under the line kind of in the middle of the
 15 page. Yeah, page 2.
 16 It says, "Sex is an important biological
 17 variable that must be considered in the design and
 18 analysis of human and animal research. The terms sex
 19 and gender should not be used interchangeably. Sex is
 20 dichotomous with sex determination in the fertilized
 21 zygote stemming from unequal expression of sex" --
 22 COURT REPORTER: Can you slow down just a
 23 hair, please?
 24 MR. MILLS: Sure.
 25 COURT REPORTER: You lost me at zygote.

Page 13

1 BY MR. MILLS:
 2 Q. "Sex is dichotomous with sex determination in the
 3 fertilized zygote stemming from unequal expression of
 4 sex chromosomal genes."
 5 Did I read that correctly?
 6 A. Yes.
 7 Q. What does dichotomous mean?
 8 A. I would -- I would say dichotomous means two and
 9 separate.
 10 Q. And do you agree that sex is determined in the
 11 fertilized zygote?
 12 A. I think that they're referring to chromosomal sex, and
 13 if they're -- if my assumption is correct, then I
 14 would agree with that.
 15 Q. So you agree that sex is dichotomous?
 16 A. I don't -- I don't know that I agree with -- with that
 17 specifically. I agree with it when talking about
 18 chromosomal sex being XX or XY predominantly, but I
 19 think saying that sex is dichotomous misses some of
 20 the nuance of how sex can be more complicated.
 21 Q. If you could flip to page 10 of this document. On the
 22 second column, the last paragraph starts with, "Sex is
 23 an essential part of vertebrate biology, but gender is
 24 a human phenomenon. Sex often influences gender, but
 25 gender cannot influence sex."

Page 14

1 Would you agree with that statement?

2 A. Well, there's a lot of parts of that, so let me try to

3 break it down.

4 Gender is a human phenomenon. I agree that

5 humans have gender identity. I'm not sure if other

6 animals have gender identity, so I think that I would

7 agree with that.

8 Sex often influences gender. I think that

9 makes sense to me.

10 Gender cannot influence sex, I think that

11 -- to me that means that someone's gender identity

12 doesn't influence the other components of sex, so in

13 that way I would agree, but I would also put forward

14 that my definition of sex includes gender identity as

15 a component.

16 Q. So you would say this statement is wrong because it

17 just says outright gender cannot influence sex?

18 A. No, that's not what I said. I don't think that gender

19 identity can influence the other components of sex so

20 I wouldn't disagree with that.

21 Q. But you would agree this statement doesn't say "other

22 components," it just says "sex"?

23 A. I agree that it doesn't say "other components."

24 Q. So you wouldn't have written this like it's written?

25 A. I don't think I would have.

Page 15

1 Q. If you could flip to page 8, near the top of the first

2 column, the second sentence, "Gender identity is a

3 psychological concept that refers to an individual's

4 self perception."

5 Do you agree with that statement?

6 A. Yes.

7 Q. I wanted to go back to Exhibit 1, which was your

8 article in the Advances in Pediatrics. This is on

9 page 5. At the end of the second to last paragraph

10 the last sentence says, "Yet, the vast majority of

11 transgender persons do not have an identified DSD or

12 endocrinopathy."

13 Did I say that right?

14 A. You did.

15 Q. A DSD refers to a disorder of sexual development?

16 A. That's correct.

17 Q. And what does endocrinopathy mean?

18 A. An endocrine disorder.

19 Q. And so do you agree with this statement that the vast

20 majority of transgender persons do not have either

21 one?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. So when you treat transgender persons with gender

24 dysphoria, you are not typically treating for a DSD,

25 correct?

Page 16

1 A. That's correct.

2 Q. And gender dysphoria is not a DSD?

3 A. That's correct.

4 Q. Transgender status is not a DSD, correct?

5 A. That's correct.

6 Q. And when you treat transgender patients with gender

7 dysphoria, you are not treating an endocrine disorder;

8 is that right?

9 A. That's correct. Well, I would say that I'm treating a

10 disorder with hormones. So whether we call that an

11 endocrine disorder or not, they don't have --

12 typically they don't have an abnormality in their sex

13 hormone production as it relates to their sex assigned

14 at birth.

15 Q. But transgender status is not an endocrine disorder,

16 correct?

17 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.

18 A. I think that -- that the semantics there are hard for

19 me to parse out. You know, I think it's a disorder

20 that endocrinologists treat. We treat it with

21 hormonal interventions, so whether it's called an

22 endocrine disorder or not, you know, I think is not

23 important.

24 BY MR. MILLS:

25 Q. But in 2017, you wrote the vast majority of

Page 17

1 transgender persons do not have an endocrinopathy, or

2 as you said, an endocrine disorder, so are you

3 changing your view on that since 2017?

4 A. No, I'm saying in this article that we're not treating

5 hormonal perturbation or a hormone problem. An

6 endocrinologist is treating transgender people with

7 hormones, so whether we call that an endocrine problem

8 or not, I think that could be open for debate.

9 Dismissing that transgender status is an

10 endocrine problem out of hand I think misses the

11 larger point that endocrinologists treat transgender

12 people with gender dysphoria.

13 Q. And gender dysphoria is not an endocrine disorder?

14 A. No.

15 Q. The Endocrine Society's statement we looked at a

16 minute ago refer to different levels of sex steroids.

17 What is the typical level of testosterone

18 in an adult male?

19 A. Typical level of testosterone in an adult male is

20 roughly 200 to 900 nanograms per deciliter.

21 Q. What about the typical level of estrogen in an adult

22 male?

23 A. It's low, less than 30 picograms per deciliter, if I'm

24 getting my units correct.

25 Q. And what is the typical level of estrogen in an adult

Page 18

1 female?

2 A. The typical level of estrogen in an adult female

3 varies through the month, but it can be between 50 and

4 300 picograms per deciliter.

5 Q. And what is the typical level of testosterone in an

6 adult female?

7 A. Generally I would say less than 40 nanograms per

8 deciliter.

9 Q. And do these levels that you've just said assume any

10 medical treatments?

11 A. These are typical normal ranges for biologic men and

12 women not on medical treatments.

13 Q. So assuming no medical treatment, still is the typical

14 testosterone level of an adult transgender woman the

15 same as an adult natal male?

16 A. It likely would be.

17 Q. Is that also true of estrogen?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. And is the typical estrogen level of an adult

20 transgender male the same as an adult natal female?

21 A. I would expect it to be.

22 Q. And that's also true of testosterone?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. So those typical levels are manifestations of the

25 person's biological sex; is that right?

Page 19

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Is there a typical level of those two sex steroids,

3 testosterone and estrogen, in transgender adults?

4 A. So did we just answer that for untreated transgender

5 adults?

6 Q. Mm-hmm.

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. So the -- I'll ask it a different way.

9 The typical level of those two sex steroids

10 in transgender adults would depend on whether they've

11 been treated with hormones; is that fair to say?

12 A. The goal of treatment in someone being treated with

13 hormones for gender dysphoria would be to bring their

14 hormone levels in line with that which is typical of

15 other people of that sex.

16 Q. Okay. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as

17 Exhibit 4.

18 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:

19 EXHIBIT 4

20 9:31 a.m.

21 BY MR. MILLS:

22 Q. This is an article you published with some others, is

23 that right, concerning transgender youth?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. If you could flip to page 2 at the top with me. This

Page 20

1 is about the third sentence down.

2 "The term transgender typically refers to

3 those individuals for whom genotype and phenotype are

4 mismatched, therefore, biologically male children may

5 self-identify as female and vice versa, or youth may

6 not fit neatly into either category."

7 Do you understand the term transgender to

8 include youth who, as you sit here, do not fit neatly

9 into either category?

10 A. I think generally transgender is an umbrella term to

11 define someone whose gender identity does not match

12 their sex assigned at birth.

13 Q. So a person who considers them self nonbinary could be

14 transgender; is that right?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And a person who considers them self agender could be

17 transgender?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. And a person who considers themselves gender queer

20 could be transgender?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. So if you want to flip to page 8 in that same document

23 with me.

24 COURT REPORTER: If you could hold on for

25 one second, somebody rang in here.

Page 21

1 It's okay.

2 BY MR. MILLS:

3 Q. So we're on page 8 just before the heading toward the

4 bottom, this is the second to last sentence before the

5 "Challenges and Dilemma" heading.

6 "We also want to ensure that the child

7 adolescent who may be gender variant does not feel

8 compelled to choose a gender male/female when in

9 actuality they may not fit into a typically recognized

10 gender identity."

11 So some youth with divergent gender

12 identities may not have the opposite identity as their

13 biological sex; is that right?

14 A. Although most patients that I see do identify as the

15 other sex, there are some individuals that identify

16 somewhere -- somewhere else on a gender spectrum.

17 Q. How many gender identities would you say there are?

18 A. I don't think of gender identity in that way to count

19 gender identities. Gender identity is a concept of

20 knowing oneself and one's gender.

21 Q. If you could flip back to the Endocrine Society's

22 scientific statement, this is what we marked as

23 Exhibit 3, with me, and I'm going to page 9 of this

24 document. This is the "Endocrine Society considering

25 sex as a biological variable," page 9, and looking at

Page 22

1 the start of the first full paragraph in the first
 2 column.
 3 "Although gender is strongly influenced by
 4 environmental and cultural forces, it is unknown if
 5 the choice to function in society in male/female or
 6 other roles is also affected by biological factors."
 7 Do you agree that gender is strongly
 8 influenced by environmental and cultural forces?
 9 A. So I'm not sure if they're referring to gender
 10 identity here or gender as a concept. So if you're
 11 asking me to agree with this sentence, I'm not sure
 12 that I -- that I can based on -- on -- on that, but I
 13 would say that -- that I don't believe gender identity
 14 to be strongly influenced by environmental or cultural
 15 forces.
 16 Q. Do you think gender identity is influenced at all by
 17 environmental and cultural forces?
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 19 A. I think that individuals likely have an innate gender
 20 identity, and the understanding of that gender
 21 identity can be influenced by the world around us.
 22 BY MR. MILLS:
 23 Q. Do you agree that it is unknown if the choice to
 24 function in society in male/female or other roles is
 25 also affected by biological factors?

Page 23

1 A. I presented data to support the notion that gender
 2 identity is impacted by biologic factors. The choice
 3 to function in society as male/female or other roles,
 4 I'm not sure what that -- what that means exactly in
 5 this sentence, but I -- I presented data to support
 6 the notion that gender identity itself has biologic
 7 foundation.
 8 Q. If we could flip back to Exhibit 1. This is your
 9 article in the Advances in Pediatrics, page 5 in the
 10 middle of the page. This is at the end of the second
 11 full paragraph.
 12 You say, "Studies have failed to firmly
 13 establish causative gains." And then if we could flip
 14 back to the Endocrine Society's statement that's
 15 Exhibit 3 that we were just looking at, back to page
 16 8. This is in the second sentence in the first column
 17 on page 8 starting halfway through the sentence.
 18 "While associations between gender
 19 identity, neuroanatomic, genetic and hormone levels
 20 exist, a clear causative biologic underpinning of
 21 gender identify remains to be demonstrated."
 22 Do you agree that a clear causative
 23 underpinning of gender identity remains to be
 24 demonstrated?
 25 A. I agree that we don't have biologic variable that

Page 24

1 clearly causes a certain change in gender identity,
 2 yes.
 3 That the associations that I presented are
 4 not intended to demonstrate that a certain gene is
 5 causing a change in gender identity or a particular
 6 exposure, a particular hormonal exposure is causing
 7 gender identity, but simply that there's relationship
 8 between these biologic variables and gender identity.
 9 Q. But you don't disagree with the way this scientific
 10 statement words the absence of a clear causative
 11 biological underpinning, correct?
 12 A. I'm reading that to say -- to mean that exactly how I
 13 just presented it, that there's not a clear cause for
 14 -- there wouldn't be a situation where you can measure
 15 something like a genetic variable or a hormonal
 16 exposure and then be able to predict one's gender
 17 identity, so in that way I would agree.
 18 Q. And along the same lines, so you don't know with
 19 certainty what causes gender identity; is that right?
 20 A. Correct.
 21 Q. I'm going to show you now what I'm marking as
 22 Exhibit 5, which is an article you published with some
 23 others called "Autistic traits in mothers and children
 24 associated with children gender nonconformity."
 25 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:

Page 25

1 EXHIBIT 5
 2 9:40 a.m.
 3 BY MR. MILLS:
 4 Q. Do you recall this article?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. If you could just flip to page 2 of the article, and
 7 this is near the end, the second to last sentence of
 8 the big paragraph toward the bottom of the page.
 9 You wrote, "Postnatal" -- "In addition,
 10 postnatal and environmental factors such as the social
 11 relationship between the parent and infant and
 12 cognitive learning about parental expectations and
 13 societal norms may influence gender development."
 14 Do you still agree that postnatal
 15 environmental factors may influence gender identity?
 16 A. Well, I said development, so I think I would agree
 17 with that.
 18 Q. And could you explain what the difference between
 19 gender development and gender identity is?
 20 A. Sure. So I -- I think that we've -- we've defined
 21 gender identity as an internal sense of one's self as
 22 boy, girl, man, woman, and I would describe gender
 23 development as the -- the progress of understanding
 24 gender as one grows from infancy to toddlerhood to
 25 childhood to adolescence to adulthood.

Page 26

1 Q. So a factor that influences gender development would
 2 necessarily influence gender identity; is that right?
 3 A. I don't know. I think the -- the point here is that
 4 gender identity is a really complicated human
 5 characteristic that probably has lots of different
 6 inputs and factors.
 7 The -- the factors here, the relationship
 8 between parent and infant, cognitive learning,
 9 parental expectations and societal norms, may they
 10 influence gender identity? I think it's possible. I
 11 think that we have a -- a -- we have a really
 12 complicated human characteristic here that -- that is
 13 incompletely understood, but -- but the assertion that
 14 there's biologic factors that are related to it
 15 remains -- remains clear.
 16 Q. If the postnatal environment is important in gender
 17 development, do you agree that it is desirable to
 18 structure that environment in such a way that a child
 19 becomes comfortable with their natal sex so they don't
 20 have to undergo medical gender transition?
 21 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 22 A. I think in the best case scenario a child would
 23 understand that whatever their gender identity is
 24 would be met with love and support.
 25 BY MR. MILLS:

Page 27

1 Q. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as Exhibit 6,
 2 which is an article you coauthored entitled
 3 "Transgender and gender nonconforming adolescent care,
 4 psychosocial and medical considerations."
 5 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 6 EXHIBIT 6
 7 9:43 a.m.
 8 BY MR. MILLS:
 9 Q. This was an article you coauthored; is that right,
 10 Dr. Shumer?
 11 A. Yes.
 12 Q. If you could look at page 2, the second paragraph
 13 under "Gender Identity," the second paragraph there,
 14 the second sentence.
 15 "For example, a prepubertal child who is
 16 gender nonconforming or has apparent gender dysphoria
 17 may or may not identify as transgender later in life."
 18 Would you still agree with that statement?
 19 A. Yes.
 20 Q. So some children with gender dysphoria will identify
 21 with their biological sex later in life?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. Sorry, I'm just getting back to where we are.
 24 If we could flip back to the Endocrine
 25 Society scientific statement, this is Exhibit 3, and

Page 28

1 if you'd go to page 9, the bottom of the first column.
 2 The very bottom of the first column says,
 3 "Attempts to identify specific genes governing gender
 4 identity have been plagued by small numbers of
 5 subjects and low statistical significance."
 6 Do you agree with that statement?
 7 A. I would -- I would just back up for a second and put
 8 this in context because the sentence before says
 9 genetics may play a role in gender identity.
 10 Monozygotic twins have a 39 percent
 11 concordance for gender dysphoria, which I think
 12 references one of the articles that I included in my
 13 expert report. So the following sentence that you
 14 read I would agree is that those studies that -- that
 15 highlight that point are relatively small, and so
 16 further study to help understand the genetics of
 17 gender identify would certainly be helpful.
 18 Q. And if it were purely genetic, monozygotic twins would
 19 have a 100 percent concordance for gender dysphoria;
 20 is that right?
 21 A. Yeah, I think I tried to explain this in more detail
 22 in my rebuttal report, but there are certain medical
 23 conditions that we would call Mendelian traits which
 24 involve a specific gene, and one -- one gene when --
 25 when mutated, for example, or -- or when there's a

Page 29

1 certain allele will 100 percent of the time express
 2 that condition.
 3 So, for example, Huntington's disease is a
 4 Mendelian trait where you have that gene 100 percent
 5 of the time you'll have Huntington's disease, but many
 6 human characteristics while there is a genetic link
 7 are not 100 percent, you know, gene equals outcome.
 8 Q. Sure. So the next sentence here is, "No specific gene
 9 has been reproducibly identified."
 10 Would you agree with that?
 11 A. Correct. There's not a specific gene when mutated a
 12 certain way or when a certain allele is present would
 13 be 100 percent predictive of a certain difference or
 14 lack of difference in gender identity.
 15 Q. So if we go up to the second sentence in the big
 16 paragraph in the first column on page 9 it says, "A
 17 general issue is that the association of sex, gender
 18 or sexual orientation with specific brain structures
 19 or with other biological variables does not establish
 20 whether the biological variables are causes or
 21 consequences or noncausal correlates of the behavioral
 22 contribution or function of the individuals studied."
 23 Do you agree that that issue remains sort
 24 of an open question in the studies you discussed?
 25 A. So that's a complicated question, so let me just try

Page 30

1 to -- to go through that with you.
 2 So a general issue is the -- that the
 3 association of sex, gender and sexual orientation with
 4 specific brain structures or with other biologic
 5 variables does not establish whether the biological
 6 variables are causes or consequences or noncausal
 7 correlates of the behavioral characteristic or
 8 function of the individuals studied to me is pointing
 9 out that you could have a, let's say, a biologic
 10 difference that exists in transgender people, and the
 11 question is, is that biologic difference the cause of
 12 the gender identity or is the gender identity somehow
 13 causing that biologic difference or in something to
 14 that effect. So I think with each study you have to
 15 think about the plausibility of that and think about
 16 whether that could be true.
 17 I think for the monozygotic twin studies,
 18 it's harder for me to understand how the gender
 19 identity could impact the genetic differences. I
 20 think, you know, when we're talking about other
 21 studies that -- that I referenced in my report, I
 22 think each time we'd have to think about how that
 23 could be and not discount it out of hand that -- that
 24 the cause and effect could be one way versus the
 25 other.

Page 31

1 So if we -- if we take individual studies,
 2 we could try to answer that question more -- more
 3 specifically.
 4 Q. But you agree that this could be an issue with
 5 specifically the brain studies?
 6 A. So I think this comes up a lot in -- in -- in brain
 7 studies where, let's say, there's a difference in a
 8 brain structure in someone with a certain
 9 characteristic, is that -- is there something that
 10 caused that difference that is also attributed to the
 11 condition we're talking about, or is -- is the
 12 causation the other way around. And so that could be
 13 something that you would need to think about with
 14 brain studies.
 15 And -- and so, you know, when we're
 16 thinking about gender identity as this variable, you
 17 know, I think, you know, whether or not the difference
 18 occurred after hormone exposure or before, those sorts
 19 of questions would be important to think through when
 20 you're trying to understand the importance of the
 21 study in answering your question.
 22 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 23 EXHIBIT 7
 24 9:51 p.m.
 25 BY MR. MILLS:

Page 32

1 Q. I'm showing you what I'm marking as Exhibit 7, which
 2 is an article by a professor of psychology Kristina
 3 Olson.
 4 Are you familiar with her work?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. Sorry, I may have given you two copies; just ignore
 7 one of them.
 8 Is she generally a knowledgeable person in
 9 this field of gender identity and gender dysphoria?
 10 A. I don't know what area we're going to be talking
 11 about.
 12 Q. And how are you familiar with her?
 13 A. She -- she presented -- she published studies related
 14 to gender identity outcomes, I believe, related to
 15 social transition and comparing children with their
 16 peers and other unrelated -- unrelated age-matched
 17 controls, and that's how I'm most familiar with her
 18 work.
 19 Q. I'm -- if you want to flip to page 6 of the page
 20 numbers that are at the bottom here, the first full
 21 paragraph the end of the paragraph says, "Whereas, the
 22 topic" -- sorry, I'll go back.
 23 So this paragraph is talking about
 24 neuroscience studies about the brain structures of
 25 trans people. The end of the paragraph says,

Page 33

1 "Definitive conclusions about genetic and neural
 2 correlates of gender identity remain elusive."
 3 Would you agree with that statement?
 4 A. If you don't mind --
 5 Q. Sure.
 6 A. -- I'd just like to read the whole paragraph to
 7 myself --
 8 Q. Of course.
 9 A. -- for a second.
 10 Yes, I think the whole paragraph nicely
 11 summarizes sort of a lot of the topics we've been
 12 talking about, how we have these differences that
 13 we've measured in the brains of transgender people,
 14 that forming a causative link is difficult in these
 15 types of studies, and so I certainly I don't disagree
 16 with the sentence that you read, and I would just add
 17 that, you know, by presenting -- bringing the study
 18 data in my expert report, I'm certainly not purporting
 19 a causative link to a certain size nuclei equals a
 20 certain gender identity, but rather using that to
 21 expand on the -- or to include it in the data that
 22 helps to demonstrate this biologic origin of gender
 23 identity.
 24 Q. Do you agree that the brain studies you cited in your
 25 report analyzing gender identity did not control for

| | | | |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 34 | <p>1 sexual orientation?</p> <p>2 A. I think that it would be helpful to look at them in</p> <p>3 detail, but I don't remember them controlling for</p> <p>4 sexual orientation.</p> <p>5 Q. Sure, we can come back to that.</p> <p>6 If you could flip to what I marked as</p> <p>7 Exhibit 2, which was the question and answers you gave</p> <p>8 with the Michigan --</p> <p>9 A. Oh, I have two of these ones.</p> <p>10 Q. Sorry about that; that was my fault.</p> <p>11 Page 2 the second paragraph under the</p> <p>12 heading "What is gender-affirming care." This is the</p> <p>13 second paragraph under that heading.</p> <p>14 "Not everyone with the difference in gender</p> <p>15 identity should be considered as having a medical</p> <p>16 problem or needing to see a doctor."</p> <p>17 Do you still agree with that statement?</p> <p>18 A. Yes.</p> <p>19 Q. So a difference in gender identity would include an</p> <p>20 individual who's -- who is transgender, right?</p> <p>21 A. Yes.</p> <p>22 Q. So some transgender individuals should not be</p> <p>23 considered as having a medical problem or needing to</p> <p>24 see a doctor?</p> <p>25 A. Yes.</p> | Page 36 | <p>1 connote gender dysphoria or desire to seek an</p> <p>2 intervention."</p> <p>3 So is it correct to say that some</p> <p>4 transgender persons do not have gender dysphoria?</p> <p>5 A. Yes.</p> <p>6 Q. And for transgender persons without gender dysphoria,</p> <p>7 medical gender transition would not be proper; is that</p> <p>8 right?</p> <p>9 A. That's correct.</p> <p>10 Q. Even for some transgender persons with gender</p> <p>11 dysphoria, medical gender transition might not be</p> <p>12 proper; is that right?</p> <p>13 A. Sorry, can you way that one more time?</p> <p>14 Q. Sure. So I'm talking about transgender persons with</p> <p>15 gender dysphoria, medical gender transition in the</p> <p>16 sense of puberty blockers and cross X hormones would</p> <p>17 not necessarily be the proper course of treatment; is</p> <p>18 that right?</p> <p>19 A. In assessing anyone with gender dysphoria, medical</p> <p>20 transition would be considered as an option and may or</p> <p>21 may not be appropriate.</p> <p>22 Q. Can individuals who do not identify as transgender</p> <p>23 have gender dysphoria?</p> <p>24 A. Well, you said in an individual who does not identify</p> <p>25 as transgender, so I think to me that means that that</p> |
| Page 35 | <p>1 Q. I'd like to show you now what I'm going to mark as</p> <p>2 Exhibit 8 --</p> <p>3 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:</p> <p>4 EXHIBIT 8</p> <p>5 9:56 a.m.</p> <p>6 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>7 Q. -- which is a chapter that you wrote in a book</p> <p>8 entitled Transgender Medicine.</p> <p>9 And do you recall this chapter?</p> <p>10 A. Yes.</p> <p>11 Q. Sorry, there's two pages of preliminary material, but</p> <p>12 then Chapter -- it looks like you were a coauthor of</p> <p>13 Chapter 9, entitled "Endocrine care of transgender</p> <p>14 children in adolescence"; is that right?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. If you could flip to -- sorry, the pages are a little</p> <p>17 conflicting here -- page 166, which is the second page</p> <p>18 of your chapter; it just skips ahead to your chapter.</p> <p>19 There we go.</p> <p>20 A. 166?</p> <p>21 Q. That's right. And this is in the middle of the page</p> <p>22 you're defining the term transgender.</p> <p>23 You wrote, "An umbrella term describing</p> <p>24 individuals who identify with a gender that is</p> <p>25 different from gender assigned at birth may or may not</p> | Page 37 | <p>1 person them self is applying that term transgender to</p> <p>2 their identity, so there may be -- may be a person</p> <p>3 that identifies as a sex different from their assigned</p> <p>4 sex at birth that eschews the term transgender and,</p> <p>5 therefore, wouldn't themselves state that they</p> <p>6 identify as transgender that have gender dysphoria,</p> <p>7 but in my definition of transgender, which is a person</p> <p>8 whose gender identity is different than their sex</p> <p>9 assigned at birth, then, no, someone would need to fit</p> <p>10 that definition to have gender dysphoria.</p> <p>11 I'm not sure if I explained that.</p> <p>12 Q. I think I understand. Thanks.</p> <p>13 A. Yeah.</p> <p>14 Q. So you would potentially treat an individual who does</p> <p>15 not identify as transgender but has gender dysphoria</p> <p>16 if you considered them to be transgender?</p> <p>17 A. I don't think that -- I don't think of transgender as</p> <p>18 a medical term, so I'm really as a pediatric</p> <p>19 endocrinologist more interested if they have gender</p> <p>20 dysphoria.</p> <p>21 Q. Do you diagnosis gender dysphoria under the DSM-5</p> <p>22 without the input of a psychiatrist or psychologist or</p> <p>23 other mental health professional?</p> <p>24 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>25 A. So there's a couple parts to that question. I</p> |

Page 38

1 certainly can and do diagnose gender dysphoria. The
 2 DSM is very clear on how one may -- can diagnose it,
 3 but in my clinical practice, I work as part of a
 4 multidisciplinary team where patients are also seeing
 5 a mental health professional, and that mental health
 6 professional is considering the diagnosis of gender
 7 dysphoria as well.
 8 BY MR. MILLS:
 9 Q. So have you ever diagnosed gender dysphoria and
 10 started medical treatment without the input of a
 11 mental health professional?
 12 A. No, that's not how our clinic is set up to function.
 13 Q. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as Exhibit 9.
 14 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 15 EXHIBIT 9
 16 10:01 a.m.
 17 BY MR. MILLS:
 18 Q. This is an article you coauthored entitled "Evaluation
 19 of Asperger's syndrome in youth presenting to a gender
 20 dysphoria clinic."
 21 Do you recall this article?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. And you were an author of it?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. If you could just flip to page 389 of the article, and

Page 39

1 this is under "Discussion" in the first column, the
 2 second sentence.
 3 "23 percent of patients presenting with
 4 gender dysphoria had possible likely or very likely
 5 Asperger's syndrome as measured by the ASDS," and then
 6 you say, "That is consistent with growing evidence of
 7 increased prevalence of ASD in gender dysphoric
 8 children."
 9 ASD is Autism Spectrum Disorder; is that
 10 right?
 11 A. Yes.
 12 Q. And do you still agree that there's an increased
 13 prevalence of ASD in gender dysphoric children?
 14 A. Yes.
 15 Q. Near the bottom of that first column in the middle of
 16 the last paragraph you wrote, "The psychological
 17 evaluation performed" -- sorry, I'll start -- the
 18 first sentence of that last paragraph says, it talks
 19 about the evaluation and treatment of children and
 20 adolescents with gender dysphoria. You say it's
 21 guided by professional guidelines or standards of
 22 care, and then in the middle of the paragraph you say,
 23 "The psychological evaluation performed is not
 24 standardized with different clinics performing diverse
 25 batteries of psychological screening."

Page 40

1 Would you still agree that the
 2 psychological evaluation for gender dysphoria is not
 3 standardized?
 4 A. Just to clarify, the end of that sentence was
 5 "testing." You said "screening."
 6 Q. Oh, yes, sorry, sorry. Yes, you're right.
 7 A. So I think that in general, pediatric -- pediatric
 8 patients with gender dysphoria are in our country
 9 generally treated in pediatric gender clinics which
 10 consist of a mental health component and assessment.
 11 The -- the assessment performed in these
 12 clinics is all based on the premise that a diagnosis
 13 of gender dysphoria should be evaluated for, and that
 14 a biopsychosocial assessment, understanding of the
 15 child's gender history, the parent's perception of
 16 that gender journey, the child's social and
 17 educational history, developmental history. These are
 18 all important components of that assessment, in my
 19 opinion, and how that assessment is structured may
 20 look different depending on the resources of each
 21 clinic or the -- the tools that a mental health
 22 professional may employ to answer those questions.
 23 Q. So just to go back, would you agree that the
 24 psychological evaluation you performed is not
 25 standardized?

Page 41

1 A. I would agree that there's not a cookie-cutter
 2 approach that every pediatric gender clinic follows to
 3 make this assessment, but the function of what's
 4 important, the important outcome of that assessment is
 5 similar across all gender clinics.
 6 Q. If the evaluation is different, then the same child
 7 could be diagnosed with gender dysphoria in one place
 8 and not in another; is that right?
 9 A. I wouldn't expect that to be the case, no.
 10 Q. But it's possible?
 11 A. So I think that every child is a unique individual
 12 with oftentimes a complicated story to tell, that --
 13 that the -- the criteria outlined by the DSM for
 14 gender dysphoria are pretty clear, and so I don't
 15 think that it's likely that a patient would be
 16 diagnosed with gender dysphoria by one individual with
 17 expertise in this field and not by another, but there
 18 are certainly cases where the diagnosis is complicated
 19 or unclear, and in those situations oftentimes time
 20 can be useful in the diagnostic journey, you know, if
 21 a patient is -- is maybe partially or borderline
 22 meeting criteria for gender dysphoria, then continuing
 23 to see where that patient's gender identity half
 24 progresses over time would be a helpful tool.
 25 Q. But to go back to my question, it is possible that the

Page 42

1 same child would be -- could be diagnosed with gender
 2 dysphoria in one -- by one provider and not by another
 3 provider?
 4 A. I don't think that's very likely. I think that it's
 5 hard to say that that would be impossible, but the --
 6 the DSM pretty clearly outlines how to make this
 7 diagnosis so I wouldn't expect that to happen.
 8 Q. You said that children in this country are generally
 9 treated in pediatric gender clinics. What is the
 10 basis of that statement?
 11 A. As someone that works in the field, I -- I have
 12 knowledge of the options for pediatric patients and
 13 where they're able to receive the care that they need.
 14 Q. Do you know what percentage of children with gender
 15 dysphoria who are undergoing medical transition are
 16 treated in pediatric gender clinics?
 17 A. I don't know a percentage, but I expect it to be very
 18 high.
 19 Q. You're not aware of a survey of children with gender
 20 dysphoria being medically transitioned as to in what
 21 context they're being treated?
 22 A. If there's a survey, I don't recall it.
 23 Q. And you're not aware of what percentage of children in
 24 Alabama are treated at a pediatric gender clinic
 25 there?

Page 43

1 A. No.
 2 Q. Are you aware of any pediatric gender clinics in
 3 Alabama?
 4 A. I don't -- I'm not intimately familiar with any
 5 pediatric gender clinics in Alabama, although I have
 6 an awareness that there is one in Birmingham.
 7 Q. And you're not familiar with any others?
 8 A. No.
 9 Q. Do you know of any way of gathering data on children
 10 who are treated outside of pediatric gender clinics in
 11 terms of how many children are treated that way?
 12 A. No.
 13 Q. So to go back to this paper, in the second column in
 14 about the middle of that big paragraph you say, "Some
 15 items on the ASDS may be naturally observed in non-ASD
 16 gender dysphoric youth" --
 17 A. My apology, I'm not following you yet. Where are we?
 18 Q. Sure, sure. So the second column on 389, and we're in
 19 the one, two, three, fourth sentence. You say, "For
 20 example."
 21 A. "For example," gotcha, yeah.
 22 Q. "For example, some items on the ASDS may be naturally
 23 observed in non-ASD gender dysphoric youth,
 24 specifically an item on the cognitive subscale,
 25 "Appears to be aware that he or she is different from

Page 44

1 others," "and an item on the maladaptive subscale,
 2 "Does not change behavior to match the environment,"
 3 "might capture expected observations in the gender
 4 dysphoria child.
 5 "Thus, scrupulous attention to symptomology
 6 during ASD diagnostic evaluation of gender
 7 nonconforming youth is essential to minimize any risk
 8 of misclassifying gender dysphoric youth with high
 9 functioning ASD due to symptom overlap."
 10 And then the next sentence, "Importantly,
 11 certain symptoms may be associated with both
 12 diagnoses, but stem from vastly different origins."
 13 Do you still agree with that discussion?
 14 A. Yes.
 15 Q. And so would you agree that there's also risk of
 16 misclassifying high-functioning ASD youth as gender
 17 dysphoric?
 18 A. Give me one second.
 19 Q. Yeah.
 20 A. It's a complicated paragraph, so let me just reread
 21 it.
 22 So the paragraph that we read was talking
 23 about how patients with gender dysphoria may be over
 24 classified as ASD simply because of some of these
 25 examples on the ASDS.

Page 45

1 So your question is a reverse, correct?
 2 Could patients with gender dysphoria be misclassified
 3 and really have ASD?
 4 Q. (Shakes head in the positive.)
 5 A. I think that's harder for me to explain. So I'm not
 6 -- I'm not sure that that's what this paragraph would
 7 support.
 8 Q. So why would the symptom overlap only lead to a risk
 9 of error in one direction?
 10 A. Because these questions appear -- appears to be aware
 11 that he or she is different from others and does not
 12 change behavior to match environment. These are
 13 questions that are trying to diagnose autism spectrum
 14 disorder, but they're not questions that you would use
 15 to diagnose gender dysphoria.
 16 Q. You don't think those questions could be relevant
 17 under the DSM-5?
 18 A. Pertaining to the diagnosis of gender dysphoria?
 19 Q. That's right.
 20 A. Not without context including discussion of gender
 21 identity, no.
 22 Q. I'm showing you what I'm marking as Exhibit 10, which
 23 was an article you coauthored, "Mental health of
 24 transgender youth in care at an adolescent urban
 25 community health center."

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p style="text-align: right;">Page 46</p> <p>1 Do you recognize this article?</p> <p>2 A. Yes.</p> <p>3 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:</p> <p>4 EXHIBIT 10</p> <p>5 10:12 a.m.</p> <p>6 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>7 Q. If we could just go to page 8 of the article under</p> <p>8 "Conclusion" the first paragraph. This is the last</p> <p>9 two sentences of that first paragraph under</p> <p>10 "Conclusion."</p> <p>11 "Patients with a transgender identity or</p> <p>12 history should be recognized as having higher risk for</p> <p>13 mental health concerns and should be carefully</p> <p>14 screened and evaluated. Patients identified with</p> <p>15 cooccurring transgender identity and mental health</p> <p>16 concerns should be seen by a mental health provider</p> <p>17 who is qualified to provide evidenced-based care with</p> <p>18 sensitivity to the diversity of gender identity and</p> <p>19 expression."</p> <p>20 Why do you think this is important?</p> <p>21 A. I think the first sentence is important to point out</p> <p>22 that the pediatric transgender population is</p> <p>23 vulnerable from a mental health standpoint and having</p> <p>24 extra mental health support in place when managing</p> <p>25 gender dysphoria is critical.</p> | <p style="text-align: right;">Page 48</p> <p>1 important.</p> <p>2 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>3 Q. And you would agree that the WPATH standards call for</p> <p>4 a comprehensive psychosocial assessment by a qualified</p> <p>5 mental health provider, right?</p> <p>6 A. I'm not sure if those are the exact words, but</p> <p>7 something to that effect is something that I would</p> <p>8 support.</p> <p>9 Q. So if that doesn't happen, you would say that the</p> <p>10 patient has not received the standard suggested by</p> <p>11 WPATH?</p> <p>12 A. If they haven't received the care as outlined by WPATH</p> <p>13 Standards of Care, then they haven't received the</p> <p>14 standard of care as outlined by WPATH by definition.</p> <p>15 Q. And would you say that would then be a substandard</p> <p>16 quality of care?</p> <p>17 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>18 A. I don't know if there's a specific definition for</p> <p>19 substandard quality of care, but it wouldn't be the</p> <p>20 type of care that I would support or suggest.</p> <p>21 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>22 Q. In the context of medical gender transition, should</p> <p>23 the treating endocrinologist be aware of cooccurring</p> <p>24 psychiatric conditions the patient may have?</p> <p>25 A. Sorry, can you repeat that once more?</p> |
| <p style="text-align: right;">Page 47</p> <p>1 I think the second sentence is important</p> <p>2 because if someone has gender dysphoria and you're</p> <p>3 treating that gender dysphoria, but they have unmet --</p> <p>4 other unmet psychiatric needs, like depression or</p> <p>5 anxiety that are unrelated to their gender dysphoria,</p> <p>6 that by not managing those things, you're not</p> <p>7 maximizing that child's health and potential.</p> <p>8 Q. Do you think this screening and evaluation should</p> <p>9 occur before any medical interventions?</p> <p>10 A. I do think that assessment of a patient's overall</p> <p>11 mental health is important prior to proceeding with a</p> <p>12 medical intervention, yes.</p> <p>13 Q. So if a patient is not seen by a qualified mental</p> <p>14 health provider before medical intervention, you would</p> <p>15 say that would be a substandard quality of care?</p> <p>16 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>17 A. My -- if we think about the, you know, WPATH Standards</p> <p>18 of Care, the recommendation is to involve a</p> <p>19 multidisciplinary team when providing care to gender</p> <p>20 dysphoric youth, so there are certainly many ways to</p> <p>21 do that, and so the composition of that team could</p> <p>22 look different in different places, but having --</p> <p>23 having some sort of evaluation of a child's mental</p> <p>24 health by a person that is competent in performing</p> <p>25 that evaluation is something that I believe to be</p> | <p style="text-align: right;">Page 49</p> <p>1 Q. Sure. So within medical gender transition for</p> <p>2 patients with gender dysphoria, should the treating</p> <p>3 endocrinologist be aware of cooccurring psychiatric</p> <p>4 conditions the patient may have?</p> <p>5 A. Yes.</p> <p>6 Q. And should the treating endocrinologist be aware of</p> <p>7 other issues that may affect gender dysphoric</p> <p>8 treatment such as a past history of sexual trauma?</p> <p>9 A. That one's a little bit harder for me to answer. I</p> <p>10 think that it -- it -- if that history of sexual</p> <p>11 trauma was important in the narration of that child's</p> <p>12 gender identity, then -- then yes, but not -- I</p> <p>13 wouldn't suggest that all sexual trauma would impact</p> <p>14 one's gender identity, so it's -- so I'm not sure.</p> <p>15 Q. In your experience, is it common for the sexual trauma</p> <p>16 to not affect gender identity?</p> <p>17 A. Yes.</p> <p>18 Q. Would you agree that the mental health provider</p> <p>19 working as part of an interdisciplinary team should</p> <p>20 still know about issues that may affect gender</p> <p>21 dysphoria treatment such as a past history of sexual</p> <p>22 trauma?</p> <p>23 A. So we're in that question assuming that past history</p> <p>24 of sexual trauma does impact one's gender identity, so</p> <p>25 I -- I'm not sure that I can answer that question</p> |

Page 50

1 without first validating that statement.

2 Q. Do you think it would be significant in the diagnosis

3 of gender dysphoria to know whether there is a past

4 history of sexual trauma?

5 A. I think that that's an important component of any

6 mental health evaluation if you're taking a complete

7 biopsychosocial assessment, and then in talking

8 through that sexual trauma if present, the

9 professional can work -- work with the -- the patient

10 or client on how their understanding of their gender

11 identity was or was not impacted by that event.

12 Q. So if a comprehensive assessment happened, then

13 someone on the interdisciplinary team should know

14 about the history of sexual trauma even if it's not

15 directly tied to gender dysphoria?

16 A. I think -- I'm not sure that I'm the right person to

17 ask this question. I think that a mental health

18 professional who takes -- does a biopsychosocial

19 assessment, I'm not sure whether asking about sexual

20 trauma is a component of all psychosocial assessments.

21 I assume it is, but to be honest, I'm not 100 percent

22 sure.

23 Q. Sure. Do you know the error rate of diagnosing gender

24 dysphoria?

25 A. Well, I would say that -- that because there's

Page 51

1 specific criteria that -- that you use to diagnose

2 gender dysphoria, the -- the clinician that's using

3 those criteria wouldn't have the ability to have an

4 error in making the diagnosis if using that criteria.

5 I think what you're asking is does that

6 diagnosis of gender dysphoria and the subsequent

7 treatment is that the correct treatment for that

8 particular person. So I'm not sure I've explained

9 that right, so let me -- let me try again.

10 You know, if a person is sitting in front

11 of me, they either meet the criteria for gender

12 dysphoria or they don't. So in that time and place

13 there wouldn't be an error rate, but that's not the

14 question that's relevant, right? The question is what

15 do we do with that information.

16 Q. So you said wouldn't have the ability to make an

17 error. Are you saying that someone applying the DSM-5

18 criteria could not make an error in diagnosing gender

19 dysphoria?

20 A. I'm saying that if you're sitting with a patient and

21 you're going through the criteria for gender

22 dysphoria, it's you either meet each criteria or you

23 don't, and then as a sum, you either do have the

24 diagnosis of gender dysphoria or you don't in that

25 interview that day and time.

Page 52

1 So, you know, if you're applying the DSM

2 criteria, it's not the subjective. It would be either

3 you do or you don't meet that clinical criteria. So

4 that's why I'm having a hard time answering the

5 question about an error rate.

6 Q. So on -- take a particular patient on that day, every

7 mental health professional in the country would come

8 to the same conclusion about whether that patient had

9 gender dysphoria?

10 A. Well, if that's the goal of the DSM, right, because

11 it's pretty clearly outlining how to make these

12 diagnosis for mental health professionals that are

13 using it.

14 Q. And you think that that is not just the goal, but the

15 reality that 100 percent of the diagnoses of gender

16 dysphoria are correct?

17 A. As I've explained it, right, you know, I think that,

18 you know, if you're a mental health professional

19 that's not asking the questions and just making

20 assumptions, then I suppose you could be making an

21 error, so perhaps not 100 percent.

22 But I -- I -- I would -- I would posit

23 that, you know, when I'm -- when I'm thinking about

24 your question clinically and I'm the endocrinologist

25 seeing a patient, you know, the fact that they meet

Page 53

1 criteria for gender dysphoria is only one component of

2 -- of the decisionmaking. That -- that much more

3 important to me is the richness of that psychosocial

4 assessment.

5 So -- so I think we're missing the boat if

6 we're focused on meeting the -- you know, what the

7 error rate of gender dysphoria is. Someone could have

8 or not have gender dysphoria, but that -- what's more

9 important to me as the clinician is understanding what

10 their -- how their gender identity impacts their life

11 and whether or not, you know, they require any medical

12 intervention.

13 Q. Would you treat a patient who does not have gender

14 dysphoria with medical gender transition?

15 A. They wouldn't require it because there's not distress

16 associated with their gender identity difference.

17 Q. So it does matter to your treatment whether they have

18 gender dysphoria?

19 A. Right. That would be the basic low bar that would

20 qualify someone to consider treatment, but certainly

21 not sufficient.

22 Q. By low bar, what do you mean?

23 A. If you don't have gender dysphoria, you don't require

24 a medical intervention.

25 Q. Is it possible to misdiagnose gender dysphoria?

| | | | |
|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 54 | <p>1 A. I think that I tried to answer that question already.</p> <p>2 Q. I'm going to mark as Exhibit 11 a deposition you gave</p> <p>3 in another case, Casey versus individual members of</p> <p>4 medical licensing board.</p> <p>5 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:</p> <p>6 EXHIBIT 11</p> <p>7 10:25 a.m.</p> <p>8 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>9 Q. If you could flip to page 41 -- and these are just</p> <p>10 excerpts because it was quite long. So this is the</p> <p>11 small page 41.</p> <p>12 A. Oh, gotcha.</p> <p>13 Q. Under line 15 to 16 you said, "I don't know what the</p> <p>14 error rate of diagnosis of gender dysphoria is."</p> <p>15 Did I read that correctly?</p> <p>16 A. You did.</p> <p>17 Q. And is that what you said in this deposition?</p> <p>18 A. Yes.</p> <p>19 Q. And do you still agree with that statement?</p> <p>20 A. So if we're talking about patients that are presenting</p> <p>21 to gender clinic and either meeting or not meeting the</p> <p>22 criteria for gender dysphoria, I would expect the</p> <p>23 error rate to be extremely small. And so do I know</p> <p>24 what the error rate is? No, but I would posit what</p> <p>25 I've said before, that meeting the diagnostic criteria</p> | Page 56 | <p>1 DSM, and if someone isn't familiar with using the DSM,</p> <p>2 then they probably wouldn't be making the diagnosis in</p> <p>3 the first place, so the question seems a bit abstract.</p> <p>4 Q. You would say a person not familiar with the DSM</p> <p>5 should not be making the diagnosis of gender</p> <p>6 dysphoria, correct?</p> <p>7 A. Correct.</p> <p>8 Q. Do patients ever lie?</p> <p>9 A. About anything?</p> <p>10 Q. Mm-hmm.</p> <p>11 A. Sure.</p> <p>12 Q. Do adolescent patients ever lie?</p> <p>13 A. Sure.</p> <p>14 Q. Just a few more questions and then we can take a</p> <p>15 break, if that works for everyone.</p> <p>16 So you are not a mental health</p> <p>17 professional; is that right?</p> <p>18 A. That's correct.</p> <p>19 Q. You're not a psychiatrist or a psychologist?</p> <p>20 A. No.</p> <p>21 Q. And you're not offering your opinion here as a mental</p> <p>22 health expert, correct?</p> <p>23 A. Correct.</p> <p>24 Q. You don't have a residency or fellowship in</p> <p>25 psychiatry?</p> |
| Page 55 | <p>1 for gender dysphoria is -- is objective, and -- and as</p> <p>2 a treating clinician on -- I'm interested to know that</p> <p>3 the -- whether or not the child meets those clinical</p> <p>4 criteria, but --</p> <p>5 Q. So --</p> <p>6 A. -- it's not a yes/no, treat if yes scenario. It's -</p> <p>7 if the patient doesn't have gender dysphoria, then</p> <p>8 they don't even need to see me.</p> <p>9 Q. So just to go back to my question, would you say it is</p> <p>10 possible or not possible to misdiagnose gender</p> <p>11 dysphoria?</p> <p>12 A. I think it's possible. You know, a patient may appear</p> <p>13 to meet the criteria, but -- or may -- I guess the</p> <p>14 answers a patient or client makes to the mental health</p> <p>15 professional may be misinterpreted, but I find that</p> <p>16 challenging to -- to expect to happen on an even</p> <p>17 remotely frequent basis.</p> <p>18 Q. Would you expect that to be more frequent if the</p> <p>19 diagnosis is made by a nonmental health provider?</p> <p>20 A. Not if that person is experienced in making the</p> <p>21 diagnosis of gender dysphoria.</p> <p>22 Q. If they were not experienced in making the diagnosis,</p> <p>23 would you expect their rate to be higher?</p> <p>24 A. I don't -- I don't know that the error rate would be</p> <p>25 high for anyone that's familiar with how to use the</p> | Page 57 | <p>1 A. No.</p> <p>2 Q. You don't have a degree in child and adolescent</p> <p>3 development and psychology?</p> <p>4 A. No.</p> <p>5 Q. Do you consider yourself trained and professionally</p> <p>6 competent in using the DSM-5 to make child and</p> <p>7 adolescent mental illness or psychiatric diagnoses</p> <p>8 generally beyond gender dysphoria?</p> <p>9 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>10 A. As a general pediatrician, I'm comfortable making --</p> <p>11 as a person that has gone through general pediatrics</p> <p>12 residency, I do feel comfortable making certain</p> <p>13 diagnoses like major depression -- major depressive</p> <p>14 disorder, generalized anxiety disorder, and then</p> <p>15 certainly other more complex psychiatric conditions I</p> <p>16 do not feel competent in making those diagnoses.</p> <p>17 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>18 Q. Sure. And you are not an epidemiologist, correct?</p> <p>19 A. Correct.</p> <p>20 Q. You don't claim to be an expert in statistical</p> <p>21 analysis; is that right?</p> <p>22 A. I do have a master's of public health, and as part of</p> <p>23 that degree I was trained in epidemiology and</p> <p>24 statistics, but that's not my career.</p> <p>25 Q. And when you coauthor papers involving statistical</p> |

| | | | |
|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 58 | <p>1 analysis, does another researcher typically perform</p> <p>2 that statistical analysis?</p> <p>3 A. In -- for the most part, we -- I work with</p> <p>4 statisticians when I'm writing papers, although during</p> <p>5 fellowship one of the tasks is to do the statistics on</p> <p>6 your own, so I have participated in those -- those</p> <p>7 endeavors, but love having a good statistician on the</p> <p>8 team.</p> <p>9 Q. So the articles that you've published that, you know,</p> <p>10 may be referenced in your report involving statistical</p> <p>11 analysis, you know, someone else did that analysis</p> <p>12 generally, is that fair to say, in terms of the number</p> <p>13 crunching, p-values?</p> <p>14 A. I guess we could look at a particular article and I</p> <p>15 could recall.</p> <p>16 Q. Sure. Have you ever conducted a systematic review of</p> <p>17 the literature on medical gender transition in minors?</p> <p>18 A. No.</p> <p>19 Q. Have you -- sorry, scratch that.</p> <p>20 You're not a neuroscientist, correct?</p> <p>21 A. Correct.</p> <p>22 Q. You don't have any training in -- specialized training</p> <p>23 in brain studies; is that right?</p> <p>24 A. Correct.</p> <p>25 Q. You don't conduct brain studies?</p> | Page 60 | <p>1 of gender-affirming care provided by other</p> <p>2 practitioners, correct?</p> <p>3 A. Correct.</p> <p>4 Q. So you don't have any personal knowledge of how many</p> <p>5 other practitioners follow the WPATH Standards of Care</p> <p>6 8, right?</p> <p>7 A. I have personal knowledge as it relates to me knowing</p> <p>8 many of the providers across the country, interacting</p> <p>9 with them academically, so that in that respect I do</p> <p>10 have knowledge of how -- how other -- how gender care</p> <p>11 is provided across the country.</p> <p>12 Q. But you wouldn't be able to venture a number with</p> <p>13 confidence as to how many other providers in the</p> <p>14 United States follow WPATH Standards of 8 -- Standards</p> <p>15 of Care 8 in treating minors with gender dysphoria?</p> <p>16 A. I would posit that it's a very high percentage, but</p> <p>17 beyond that I don't have a number to offer.</p> <p>18 Q. And you don't have a number to offer if -- on the same</p> <p>19 question looking at providers in Alabama; is that</p> <p>20 right?</p> <p>21 A. Correct.</p> <p>22 Q. And you also don't know what percentage of providers</p> <p>23 in the United States follow the Endocrine Society's</p> <p>24 guidelines to treating gender dysphoria in minors?</p> <p>25 A. You know, similarly to all areas of medicine there's</p> |
| Page 59 | <p>1 A. I don't.</p> <p>2 Q. You don't interpret brain imaging in your practice?</p> <p>3 A. I do.</p> <p>4 Q. Have you ever used brain imaging to treat gender</p> <p>5 dysphoria in your clinic?</p> <p>6 A. No.</p> <p>7 Q. You haven't written any articles on neuroscience, have</p> <p>8 you?</p> <p>9 A. No.</p> <p>10 Q. Have you ever peer reviewed a neuroscience journal</p> <p>11 article?</p> <p>12 A. Not to my memory.</p> <p>13 Q. You're not a genetic researcher, correct?</p> <p>14 A. Genetic researcher. No.</p> <p>15 Q. You don't have any formal training in genetics</p> <p>16 research?</p> <p>17 A. Not above and what is required in medical school and</p> <p>18 residency and fellowship for pediatric</p> <p>19 endocrinologists.</p> <p>20 Q. Sure. You haven't published any articles on genetics?</p> <p>21 A. No.</p> <p>22 Q. You don't typically use genetics to treat gender</p> <p>23 dysphoria in your clinic?</p> <p>24 A. No.</p> <p>25 Q. You've never conducted a survey about the parameters</p> | Page 61 | <p>1 guidelines and standards of care, and as an</p> <p>2 endocrinologist I could be asked the same question</p> <p>3 about diabetes and I would have the same answer, that</p> <p>4 we have guidelines and recommendations set because</p> <p>5 these conditions are -- are common and treated by</p> <p>6 endocrinologists across the country and across the</p> <p>7 world.</p> <p>8 So I would say that the vast majority of</p> <p>9 endocrinologists would treat patients with diabetes</p> <p>10 according to the American Diabetes Association</p> <p>11 diabetes standards or care, and couldn't offer a</p> <p>12 percentage of people that are practicing outside of</p> <p>13 those guidelines. In a similar way, I would have a</p> <p>14 similar answer to the treatment of gender dysphoria.</p> <p>15 Q. So you have no knowledge of whether most minors with</p> <p>16 gender dysphoria are treated through a</p> <p>17 multidisciplinary care model, do you?</p> <p>18 A. To the extent that I'm familiar with the options for</p> <p>19 youth across the country, I would say that that type</p> <p>20 of model is by far the most common model and the</p> <p>21 percentage would be very higher.</p> <p>22 Q. You have no knowledge of whether most gender dysphoric</p> <p>23 minors in Alabama are treated through a</p> <p>24 multidisciplinary care model, correct?</p> <p>25 A. I have no particular knowledge of them outside of my</p> |

| | | | |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 62 | <p>1 answer to the previous question.</p> <p>2 Q. And you're only aware of a single multidisciplinary</p> <p>3 care model being provided in Alabama; is that right?</p> <p>4 A. That's the clinic that I'm aware of. I'm not aware of</p> <p>5 others, but don't claim to know all of the gender</p> <p>6 clinics across the country.</p> <p>7 Q. You have no knowledge of how many minors nationwide</p> <p>8 are prescribed medical gender transition</p> <p>9 interventions, do you?</p> <p>10 A. A number, no.</p> <p>11 Q. Your earliest publication or presentation on a topic</p> <p>12 related to transgender medicine was in 2013; is that</p> <p>13 right?</p> <p>14 A. That sounds correct.</p> <p>15 Q. And when did you begin treating minors with gender</p> <p>16 dysphoria?</p> <p>17 A. I was involved with the gender clinic at Boston's</p> <p>18 Children Hospital as a fellow, so I was seeing</p> <p>19 patients under supervision and completed my training</p> <p>20 in 2015 at which point I began practicing</p> <p>21 independently.</p> <p>22 Q. And have you -- do you have any knowledge of how the</p> <p>23 -- of what has happened subsequently with the patients</p> <p>24 you were treating at Boston Children's while you were</p> <p>25 a fellow?</p> | Page 64 | <p>1 Q. So about how many patients would you see a month of</p> <p>2 minors considering medical gender transition?</p> <p>3 A. Are you asking minors -- are you asking how many</p> <p>4 patients under 18 that I see are considering, or we're</p> <p>5 assessing for, or are being seen that are already on,</p> <p>6 or what is your more precise question?</p> <p>7 Q. Sure, sure. That you see that are either considering</p> <p>8 or are already on medical gender transition</p> <p>9 interventions?</p> <p>10 A. Oh, okay. So probably about 60. Per month you asked?</p> <p>11 Q. Yes.</p> <p>12 A. Yeah.</p> <p>13 MR. MILLS: I think it's a good time for a</p> <p>14 break, if that's okay with everyone.</p> <p>15 All right, we can go off the record.</p> <p>16 (Recess taken at 10:40 a.m.)</p> <p>17 (On the record at 10:48 a.m.)</p> <p>18 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>19 Q. Would you agree that puberty is a sexually dimorphic</p> <p>20 process?</p> <p>21 A. Puberty means -- puberty is a stage in life where a</p> <p>22 child's body becomes an adult's body and typically</p> <p>23 that goes one of two directions according to the</p> <p>24 hormonal sex of the individual.</p> <p>25 Of course there can be variability. You</p> |
| Page 63 | <p>1 A. So I -- all -- certainly not all of the patients that</p> <p>2 I've been treating are enrolled in a longitudinal</p> <p>3 study and have interval follow-up in their twenties</p> <p>4 and thirties. So similarly to patients that I saw in</p> <p>5 fellowship for any other condition, I don't have a</p> <p>6 mechanism for longitudinal follow-up for all of those</p> <p>7 parents.</p> <p>8 Q. So in 2015, if the oldest patient you saw that was a</p> <p>9 minor was age 18, that would mean the oldest minors</p> <p>10 who you helped treat with medical gender transition</p> <p>11 interventions would be around 27 now; is that right?</p> <p>12 A. The math seems to check.</p> <p>13 Q. So you aren't aware of any follow-up with your</p> <p>14 patients beyond the age of 27?</p> <p>15 A. Correct.</p> <p>16 Q. How did you come to be involved in this case?</p> <p>17 A. I believe the legal representation for the -- the US</p> <p>18 reached out to me directly.</p> <p>19 Q. How often does your clinic see patients for gender</p> <p>20 dysphoria? Well, sorry, minor patients for gender</p> <p>21 dysphoria?</p> <p>22 A. So there's several physicians that work in the clinic</p> <p>23 and several mental health professionals, so every day</p> <p>24 someone is seeing patients. I see patients two half</p> <p>25 days a week.</p> | Page 65 | <p>1 know, female body people with PCOS can have higher</p> <p>2 androgen levels. There can be other endocrine</p> <p>3 differences, but generally there's a masculinizing and</p> <p>4 a feminizing puberty as the -- if we're dichotomizing.</p> <p>5 Q. So would you agree with this definition: Puberty is</p> <p>6 the process of physical maturation where an adult --</p> <p>7 sorry, I'll start over.</p> <p>8 Pubertal is the process of physical</p> <p>9 maturation where an adolescent reaches sexual maturity</p> <p>10 and becomes capable of reproduction?</p> <p>11 A. I think that captures some of what I was talking</p> <p>12 about. And, you know, I would -- I would say that</p> <p>13 there's more elements to puberty than simply contained</p> <p>14 in that one sentence.</p> <p>15 Q. Would you agree that developing reproductive capacity</p> <p>16 is a fundamental purpose of puberty?</p> <p>17 A. It's something that occurs during puberty. I'm not</p> <p>18 sure that you can say that a stage has a purpose.</p> <p>19 That, you know, sort of to me implies that puberty is</p> <p>20 an entity itself that has a particular purpose in</p> <p>21 mind, but reproductive potential -- the development of</p> <p>22 reproductive potential is something that occurs during</p> <p>23 a stage in life that we're talking about which is</p> <p>24 puberty.</p> <p>25 Q. Would you say it is the central aspect of puberty?</p> |

Page 66

1 A. I don't know how I would respond to that. I think
 2 there's lots of different elements of puberty, so to
 3 say that gaining reproductive potential is the central
 4 aspect, no, I'm not sure that I would agree with that.
 5 Q. So evolutionarily do you think there are other
 6 purposes of puberty?
 7 A. Sure.
 8 Q. What would those be?
 9 A. Increasing height and strength. Those are a couple
 10 examples.
 11 Q. When does puberty typically begin?
 12 A. On average between ages 10 and 12.
 13 Q. And does it vary in males and females?
 14 A. To some extent, yes.
 15 Q. So female puberty could start as early as 8 to 9; is
 16 that typical?
 17 A. It would be considered precocious puberty or
 18 abnormally early puberty if female puberty started
 19 prior to age 8. So 8 is a reasonable cutoff for what
 20 would be considered normal, and then can be also
 21 normal to not start puberty until 12.
 22 Q. And what about for boys; what would be the cutoff for
 23 precocious puberty?
 24 A. Generally the ages that pediatric endocrinologists
 25 think about would be 9. Starting male puberty younger

Page 67

1 than age 9 would be precocious, and absence of puberty
 2 by age 14 would be delayed.
 3 Q. So a 10-year-old boy who was starting puberty --
 4 sorry. Would you consider a 10-year-old boy starting
 5 puberty to have precocious puberty?
 6 A. No.
 7 Q. Physical changes associated with puberty often cause
 8 anxiety or distress regardless of gender identity; is
 9 that right?
 10 A. I'm not sure how frequently that's true. Is there a
 11 source that I could refer to?
 12 Q. I just was curious in your experience, you know, do
 13 you find that adolescents starting puberty are worried
 14 about their physical changes?
 15 A. Some may be.
 16 Q. Do you think that's -- in your experience is that
 17 common?
 18 A. I don't hear other patients that I take care of
 19 expressing anxiety about puberty in my practice, but
 20 I'm sure that some patients are anxious about puberty.
 21 Q. When thinking about the dividing line between children
 22 and adolescents, would you consider puberty to be the
 23 dividing line starting puberty?
 24 A. I -- I think that I'm not sure that I hold
 25 significance to children versus adolescents in that

Page 68

1 particular way, but I think that's a reasonable way to
 2 think about it.
 3 Q. Can puberty cause adolescents' view of their own
 4 gender identity to evolve?
 5 A. Could you say that again, please?
 6 Q. Yeah. Can puberty cause adolescents' view of their
 7 own gender identity to evolve?
 8 A. The experience that I hear from adolescents is that,
 9 you know, their -- an adolescent may describe that
 10 they had a particular feeling, that they were
 11 uncertain what that feeling was, and then as puberty
 12 progressed and they started to tangibly see the
 13 development of secondary sex characteristics, they had
 14 a better understanding of that feeling as a difference
 15 in gender identity, so in that way, yes.
 16 Q. Does sexual attraction usually emerge during puberty?
 17 A. I don't -- I don't think that I know the answer to
 18 that question specifically. I think that -- that as a
 19 pediatric endocrinologist I hate to posit an expert
 20 response on that.
 21 I think there are certainly children that
 22 are prepubertal that have attractionality, either same
 23 sex or opposite sex attraction, so the evolution of
 24 sexual orientation is something that I -- I hesitate
 25 to speak on further.

Page 69

1 Q. But would you agree generally that puberty can lead to
 2 an increase in feelings of sexual attraction?
 3 A. I would agree with that.
 4 Q. Can the emergence of sexual attraction or the
 5 development of sexual attraction -- I'll start over.
 6 Can the development of sexual attraction
 7 during puberty cause adolescents' view of their own
 8 gender identity to evolve?
 9 A. That's not something that I heard from patients that
 10 -- that explain their gender identity to me that
 11 they're talking about sexual orientation and
 12 attractionality as a different concept than their
 13 gender identity, so I don't think that I would agree
 14 with that statement.
 15 Q. If you could go back to Exhibit 1. This was your
 16 Advances in Pediatrics article. I'm sorry, I know you
 17 have a stack in front of you.
 18 A. Advances in Pediatrics.
 19 Q. Mm-hmm. So this is on page 6 in the middle of the
 20 page. The second full paragraph is talking about
 21 children who will persist in their gender identity
 22 during adolescence and adulthood versus those who will
 23 desist.
 24 On the one, two, three, fourth sentence you
 25 say, "Important factors in early adolescence included

Page 70

1 the social environment, feelings toward pubertal
 2 changes, and the emergence of sexual attraction."
 3 So you would agree that in the study you're
 4 talking about here emergence of sexual attraction was
 5 considered an important factor in identifying
 6 persistent gender dysphoria?
 7 A. Could you tell me what the start of that sentence was?
 8 Q. Yeah. So you're talking about one of the Dutch
 9 studies here about persistent. So I question was,
 10 this study that you talked about in your report found
 11 that the emergence of sexual attraction was an
 12 important factor in earlier adolescence for the
 13 persistence of gender dysphoria, right?
 14 A. Yeah, so I think what I'm saying here is that when
 15 you're a prepubertal child and you're having -- you're
 16 exploring concepts like gender and attractionality,
 17 those concepts can -- can be confusing and sometimes
 18 conflated, but that the emergence of -- as puberty
 19 begins and you have the development of secondary sex
 20 characteristics and you're thinking about
 21 attractionality and gender in more tangible ways, that
 22 the ability to disconflate, if that's a word, gender
 23 identity from attractionality becomes easier.
 24 Q. So your report says that, "Persistence or
 25 intensification of gender dysphoria as puberty begins

Page 71

1 is used as a helpful diagnostic tool as it becomes
 2 more predictive of gender identity persistence into
 3 adolescence and adulthood."
 4 Do you still agree with that statement?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. And that's why you don't give puberty blockers before
 7 Tanner stage 2; is that right?
 8 A. That's one reason, another being that you don't need
 9 to block something that doesn't exist.
 10 Q. If you gave puberty blockers before Tanner stage 2, it
 11 would deprive you of what you described as a helpful
 12 diagnostic tool, correct?
 13 A. Correct.
 14 Q. If you gave puberty blockers before Tanner stage 2, it
 15 would block even the Tanner stage 2 development of
 16 secondary sex characteristics, correct?
 17 A. It would.
 18 Q. And so you allowed those secondary sex characteristics
 19 to begin development up to Tanner stage 2 before
 20 providing puberty blockers?
 21 A. Correct.
 22 Q. By the same token, persistence or intensification of
 23 gender dysphoria as puberty progresses could be a
 24 helpful diagnostic tool; is that right?
 25 A. Yes.

Page 72

1 Q. Would you agree that a 19-year-old will have a better
 2 sense of their gender identity than an 11-year-old?
 3 A. No. I think everyone has an equal sense of their
 4 gender identity at that time. The question is how
 5 predictive is that gender identity of their future
 6 gender identity.
 7 Q. And so would you agree that a 19-year-old will have --
 8 will be able to provide a better prediction of their
 9 future gender identity than an 11-year-old?
 10 A. If that 11-year-old has started to develop secondary
 11 sex characteristics and is having distress associated
 12 with them, then I would think that that 11-year-old's
 13 assessment of their gender identity would be quite
 14 predictive of their future gender identity similarly
 15 to a 19-year-old.
 16 Q. Would you still say that the 19-year-old's assessment
 17 would be more accurate?
 18 A. Accurate of what?
 19 Q. Their future gender identity.
 20 A. I would. That's why we use pubertal suppression to
 21 buy additional time and processing and understanding;
 22 that's why we don't treat 11-year-olds with gender-
 23 affirming hormones.
 24 Q. So would you say a diagnosis of gender dysphoria --
 25 sorry, scratch that.

Page 73

1 Would you also agree then that a
 2 19-year-old will have a better sense of their future
 3 gender identity than a nine-year-old who is before
 4 Tanner stage 2?
 5 A. Again, you're asking if their -- because everyone's
 6 gender identity at that time is a -- is -- you're
 7 asking is a 19-year-old's gender identity currently
 8 more predictive of their gender identity when they're,
 9 say, 29 compared to a nine-year-old's?
 10 Q. That's right.
 11 A. I would agree.
 12 Q. And just to confirm, you said in your clinic you don't
 13 treat with cross-sex hormones at age 11; is that
 14 right?
 15 A. I don't.
 16 Q. And is that true even if someone started puberty
 17 blockers, a girl, say, started puberty blockers at
 18 Tanner stage 2 at age 9?
 19 A. I have a hard time stating that I would have a hard
 20 and fast age cutoff for something that I consider more
 21 of a developmental decisionmaking process with
 22 patients and families, but it's not my practice. I
 23 haven't had patients at age 11 that I have felt
 24 comfortable starting gender-affirming hormones.
 25 Q. So to go back to the line of questions we were just

Page 74

1 talking about in terms of future gender identity, you
 2 would agree that an 11-year-old -- sorry, scratch
 3 that. We can move on from that.
 4 I have an article that I'm marking as
 5 Exhibit 11, which is entitled "Criminalization of
 6 gender-affirming care interfering with central
 7 treatment for transgender children." Oh, sorry, this
 8 is 12. I'm just going to change that number.
 9 A. Oh, yeah.
 10 Q. I lost track here.
 11 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 12 EXHIBIT 12
 13 11:05 a.m.
 14 BY MR. MILLS:
 15 Q. This is Exhibit 12, "Criminalization of
 16 gender-affirming care." This is an article you
 17 coauthored; is that right?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. And it was published in the New England Journal of
 20 Medicine; is that right?
 21 A. Yes.
 22 Q. Okay. If you could go to page -- the first page of --
 23 579 is the first page. The start of the last
 24 paragraph here in the third column you say, "Gender
 25 dysphoria can be treated with both nonmedical and

Page 75

1 medical intervention."
 2 Do you still agree with that?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. So sometimes medical interventions for gender
 5 dysphoria are not warranted?
 6 A. Correct.
 7 Q. And sometimes nonmedical interventions would
 8 satisfactorily resolve any gender dysphoria?
 9 A. It's possible.
 10 Q. If you could flip back to Exhibit 4, which is your
 11 article "Serving Transgender Youth." And I'm on page
 12 5 in the middle of the page, kind of right in the
 13 middle of the long paragraph on the page, the sentence
 14 that starts with, "Further," looks like the fourth
 15 sentence, "Further, we have found psychotherapy
 16 exceedingly helpful for treating cooccurring mental
 17 health issues and for exploring the child and/or
 18 adolescent's thought processes, family functioning
 19 strength and support systems."
 20 Do you still agree with that statement I
 21 just read?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. So psychotherapy can be exceedingly helpful for
 24 treating cooccurring mental health issues?
 25 A. Certainly.

Page 76

1 Q. And treating those issues can be necessary for a
 2 child's health; is that right?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. So continuing on it says, "In addition, psychotherapy
 5 enables a deeper exploration of the child's gender
 6 dysphoria, the range of gender expression and gender
 7 identity questioning, and whether the subjective
 8 experience fits more into a model of binary identity,
 9 e.g. male/female versus a fluidity of gender and
 10 gender nonconformity."
 11 Do you still agree with that statement?
 12 A. Yes.
 13 Q. Page 7 the start of the second paragraph, really the
 14 first full paragraph, the paragraph right above
 15 "medical intervention," the first sentence,
 16 "Continuing psychotherapy for youth is typically
 17 recommended by our protocol."
 18 Is that still true in your clinic?
 19 A. I think that every adolescent could benefit from
 20 therapy, especially adolescents that are in --
 21 undergoing gender transition.
 22 A patient that is not experiencing any
 23 mental health problems at all may not require therapy
 24 and wouldn't be required to be in therapy to continue
 25 treatment, but I as a -- as a pediatrician, I find

Page 77

1 that therapy is of value for most adolescents.
 2 Q. But patients with gender dysphoria are experiencing
 3 mental health -- a mental health issue, correct?
 4 A. Gender dysphoria is a mental health condition outlined
 5 in the DSM with the treatment being the medical
 6 interventions that we -- that we have been reviewing.
 7 So if a patient has -- is being treated for
 8 gender dysphoria and has -- has no other mental health
 9 problems, while therapy wouldn't be required, I think
 10 that it's always helpful to have someone in your
 11 corner that you can bounce things off of because
 12 adolescence is an unpredictable and challenging time
 13 for everybody.
 14 Q. So just to go back to the sentence, "Continuing
 15 psychotherapy with youth with gender dysphoria is
 16 typically recommended by our protocol," is that still
 17 true in your clinic?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. And would you consider that continuing psychotherapy
 20 part of the standard of care?
 21 A. Well, I don't know that the standard of care outlines
 22 that every person that's receiving gender-affirming
 23 hormonal care requires psychotherapy, but the fact
 24 that it's typically recommended by me and by our
 25 clinic is true.

Page 78

1 Q. And sometimes do you treat patients, minor patients
 2 with gender dysphoria with psychotherapy alone?
 3 A. If that helps to address their gender dysphoria or if
 4 they otherwise are unable to receive hormonal
 5 interventions.
 6 Q. And some minor patients see their gender dysphoria
 7 resolved with psychotherapy and without additional
 8 medical interventions?
 9 A. So I think that generally a patient that is receiving
 10 psychotherapy as treatment for their gender dysphoria
 11 is exploring in that psychotherapy how they can
 12 express their gender identity in a way that alleviates
 13 their gender dysphoria, so that psychotherapy could
 14 involve figuring out safe ways to make a social
 15 transition or whether social transition is safe for
 16 that patient, you know, exploring things like that.
 17 So it's -- it's not that the psychotherapy
 18 is being used to say, you know, despite the fact that
 19 you have this difference in gender identity, you know,
 20 you're going to, you know, learn to forget about that
 21 gender identity and accept the sex that you were
 22 assigned at birth. It's more, you know, what
 23 nonmedical approaches can we use to -- to help you
 24 cope with this disconnect that you have between your
 25 body and your gender identity.

Page 79

1 Q. And sometimes the psychotherapy plus nonmedical
 2 approaches are sufficient to resolve the gender
 3 dysphoria; is that right?
 4 A. It could be.
 5 Q. And this psychotherapy that you're describing would
 6 not be conversion therapy; is that right?
 7 A. Correct.
 8 Q. If you could look at Exhibit No. 1, this is back to
 9 your Advances in Pediatrics article. This on page --
 10 let's see here what page are we on. This is on page
 11 4, the paragraph just before the "Development of
 12 Gender Identity" heading, this is the second sentence.
 13 "Prior to the late 1990s, treatment of
 14 children or adolescents with gender dysphoria was not
 15 considered."
 16 Do you still agree with that statement?
 17 A. In the ways that we're describing today with hormonal
 18 interventions, that's correct.
 19 Q. Right. So this is referring basically to puberty
 20 blockers or cross-sex hormones?
 21 A. Correct.
 22 Q. To go back a page to page 3, the first sentence under
 23 "Historical Perspectives: Prior" -- sorry, I'll wait
 24 for you.
 25 This is the first sentence under

Page 80

1 "Historical Perspectives: Prior to the isolation of
 2 sex hormones their development into an injectable or
 3 oral compound to be administered in development of
 4 surgical techniques, there was no options -- there
 5 were no options to change one's secondary sex
 6 characteristics."
 7 Do you still agree with that statement?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. And then flipping to page 9 of the same article, in
 10 the middle, this is the third sentence under "Overview
 11 of Medical Management."
 12 "Primary goals of sexual interventions
 13 include 1) prevention of" --
 14 A. "Of medical."
 15 Q. Oh, sorry. "Primary goals of medical interventions
 16 include 1) prevention of the development of unwanted
 17 secondary sex characteristics of the biologic sex; and
 18 2) promotion of the development of desired secondary
 19 sex characteristics of the affirmed gender."
 20 So the purpose of puberty blockers is what
 21 you said in number 1 there, prevent the development of
 22 unwanted sex characteristics of the biologic sex,
 23 right?
 24 A. That would be one of the goals of pubertal blockade.
 25 Q. And the purpose of cross-sex hormone therapy is to

Page 81

1 change the appearance of one's secondary sex
 2 characteristics?
 3 A. Ultimately the purpose of both of these medications is
 4 to treat gender dysphoria and improve quality of life,
 5 but more proximally, yes, the gender-affirming
 6 hormones would promote the development of the desired
 7 secondary sex characteristics.
 8 Q. And so these two purposes which, as you said, both go
 9 to the ultimate treating gender dysphoria, these
 10 purposes are the same regardless of the patient's
 11 biologic sex, right?
 12 A. Correct.
 13 Q. And these treatments do not change the chromosomal
 14 sex; is that right?
 15 A. That's correct.
 16 Q. They don't change the genetic sex?
 17 A. I would think of that as the same as chromosomal sex.
 18 Q. Okay. And they do not change the gonadal sex,
 19 correct?
 20 A. Correct.
 21 Q. If we could flip back to Exhibit 8, which was the
 22 chapter in the book, and we are going to the bottom of
 23 page 171. In looking at Figure 9.1 here, so this
 24 figure shows when you would typically start medical
 25 interventions to treat gender dysphoria, right?

| | | | |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 82 | <p>1 A. Yes.</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. And we talked a little bit about this, but it</p> <p>3 shows puberty blockers being started around age 10 or</p> <p>4 at Tanner stage 2, right?</p> <p>5 A. Right. It says Tanner stage 2 with this karat type</p> <p>6 symbol implying that that could be a variety of</p> <p>7 different ages --</p> <p>8 Q. Sure.</p> <p>9 A. -- centered around -- around 10, 10 and a half, 11.</p> <p>10 Q. Right, yeah, and we discussed that earlier. So let's</p> <p>11 see. Sorry.</p> <p>12 And that use of puberty blockers around age</p> <p>13 10 or at Tanner stage 2 is consistent with WPATH and</p> <p>14 Endocrine Society guidelines?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. You wouldn't consider a 10-year-old to be an older</p> <p>17 adolescent, would you?</p> <p>18 A. No.</p> <p>19 Q. So it would not be correct to say that under the</p> <p>20 existing guidelines medical interventions for gender</p> <p>21 dysphoria are reserved for older adolescents, correct?</p> <p>22 A. No. I would -- I would -- I would use hormonal</p> <p>23 interventions such as testosterone, estrogen in place</p> <p>24 of medical to make that sentence accurate.</p> <p>25 Q. Okay. Because puberty blockers are not reserved for</p> | Page 84 | <p>1 This refers to puberty blockers, right?</p> <p>2 A. Yes.</p> <p>3 Q. And when you use puberty blockers to treat precocious</p> <p>4 puberty, you are trying to prevent the premature</p> <p>5 development of secondary sex characteristics, right?</p> <p>6 A. Yes.</p> <p>7 Q. You are not trying to prevent the development of sex</p> <p>8 characteristics entirely, correct?</p> <p>9 A. Eventually that person will develop secondary sex</p> <p>10 characteristics upon discontinuation of the GnRH</p> <p>11 agonists, so you're delaying the development of those</p> <p>12 secondary sex characteristics. You're allowing for</p> <p>13 full height potential and other goals of care when</p> <p>14 you're treating precocious puberty.</p> <p>15 Q. Right, but a goal is not to prevent the development of</p> <p>16 sex characteristics entirely forever?</p> <p>17 A. Correct.</p> <p>18 Q. And when you -- when you use puberty blockers to treat</p> <p>19 precocious puberty, you are not trying to mitigate</p> <p>20 gender dysphoria?</p> <p>21 A. Correct.</p> <p>22 Q. And you're not trying to delay decisions around</p> <p>23 gender-affirming hormone treatment when you're using</p> <p>24 them in the context of precocious puberty?</p> <p>25 A. That's correct.</p> |
| Page 83 | <p>1 older adolescents?</p> <p>2 A. Correct.</p> <p>3 Q. If you'd turn to 169 of this same document at the very</p> <p>4 top of the page, "The current hormonal management of</p> <p>5 transgender youth involved from strategies first</p> <p>6 described by Delemarre van de Waal and Cohen-Kettenis</p> <p>7 at the Amsterdam gender clinic in 2006."</p> <p>8 Do you agree with that statement, other</p> <p>9 than my butchering of the Dutch names?</p> <p>10 A. Yes.</p> <p>11 Q. And did the use of puberty blockers to treat</p> <p>12 precocious puberty originate before 2006?</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. Does the standard course of treatment for precocious</p> <p>15 puberty present significant risks to fertility?</p> <p>16 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>17 A. No.</p> <p>18 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>19 Q. So if you go back to 172 of this document at the top,</p> <p>20 the second sentence, "The goals of supervision include</p> <p>21 i. Prevention of development of unwanted secondary sex</p> <p>22 characteristics, ii, mitigation of the accompanying</p> <p>23 dysphoria associated with puberty; and iii, The</p> <p>24 ability to delay decisions around gender-affirming</p> <p>25 hormone treatment."</p> | Page 85 | <p>1 Q. So these goals of using puberty blockers to treat</p> <p>2 gender dysphoria are different from the goals of using</p> <p>3 puberty blockers to treat precocious puberty, right?</p> <p>4 A. Correct.</p> <p>5 Q. If you could look at the bottom of page 172. This is</p> <p>6 at the end of the paragraph that's almost at the</p> <p>7 bottom. "The majority of patients presenting to care</p> <p>8 may not present at Tanner -- sorry, I'll start over.</p> <p>9 MS. WILLIAMS: I'm sorry, where -- just a</p> <p>10 minute. Where are you exactly?</p> <p>11 MR. MILLS: This is the last full paragraph</p> <p>12 on 172, the end of the paragraph, the last two</p> <p>13 sentences.</p> <p>14 MS. WILLIAMS: Great.</p> <p>15 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>16 Q. "The majority of patients presenting to care may not</p> <p>17 present at Tanner stage 2. In our clinical practice,</p> <p>18 about two-thirds of adolescent patients present to</p> <p>19 care at a more advanced pubertal stage. In these</p> <p>20 cases, the decision regarding whether to consider GnRH</p> <p>21 agonist treatment is more complex."</p> <p>22 So you're saying for most patients in your</p> <p>23 clinic when you're thinking about using puberty</p> <p>24 blockers, puberty has already progressed past Tanner</p> <p>25 stage 2, right?</p> |

Page 86

1 A. Well, it's a little complicated because the majority
 2 of patients that are presenting postpubertal, you
 3 know, we are not considering GnRH agonists, and I
 4 would say that even for patients that present
 5 mid-puberty, GnRH agonists may or may not meet our
 6 treatment goals.
 7 So, for example, a transgender young man
 8 who is midway through puberty and has started the
 9 menstrual cycle, you could theoretically give that
 10 patient GnRH agonists and stop the menstrual cycle and
 11 prevent progression of breast development, but you
 12 could just as easily use other medications to stop the
 13 menstrual cycle. The breast development has already
 14 happened, so the advantage of using GnRH agonists in
 15 that situation wouldn't be very high. A transgender
 16 girl who is partially into puberty, if she hasn't
 17 developed masculine facial features, then perhaps GnRH
 18 agonists would be more helpful.
 19 In both of those situations, you know, I'm
 20 explaining an example that we wouldn't be yet
 21 considering hormones, but whether or not the GnRH
 22 agonists would be helpful or not really depends on the
 23 clinical scenario and may or may not be helpful later
 24 in puberty.
 25 Q. Sure. So go to the bottom of the page here.

Page 87

1 "The following factors should be considered
 2 when discussing GnRH agonist use for the transgender
 3 adolescent presenting at a pubertal stage more
 4 advanced than Tanner stage 2." And then there's a
 5 couple things, and flip over to page number 4, "Is the
 6 patient male or female."
 7 So when you're thinking about whether to
 8 use puberty blockers in those post-Tanner stage 2
 9 patients, that discussion might vary based on the
 10 patient's sex, right, biological sex?
 11 A. Yeah. For the example --
 12 Q. Right.
 13 A. -- that I just demonstrated to you.
 14 Q. Right. Because the -- and that's just to try and
 15 explain what you said, and that's because the -- the
 16 secondary sex characteristics of males and females
 17 differ in their development?
 18 A. Correct. A mid-pubertal trans boy may be most
 19 concerned about their menstrual cycle. Breast
 20 development progressing slightly might not be as big
 21 of a concern. Whereas, trans girl would be -- could
 22 be most concerned about facial masculinization, and
 23 GnRH agonists would be a useful tool to stop further
 24 facial masculinization, but there are simpler ways to
 25 treat the menstrual dysphoria.

Page 88

1 Q. Sure. So just to go back to what we read a minute
 2 ago, the majority of patients presenting to you for
 3 gender dysphoria are past Tanner stage 2; is that
 4 right?
 5 A. Correct.
 6 Q. And is that different from the patients you treat for
 7 precocious puberty?
 8 A. That's hard to say. I think that patients with
 9 precocious puberty are also a variable group. Some
 10 patients are presenting for -- to medical attention at
 11 the very first sign of pubertal changes, where others
 12 are late to be picked up and may be further progressed
 13 into puberty before presenting to care.
 14 Q. But would you say that most of the patients you see
 15 for precocious puberty are still at Tanner stage 2?
 16 A. I'm not sure I could say that.
 17 Q. The risk of delaying a normally timed growth spurt is
 18 present when using puberty blockers for gender
 19 dysphoria; is that right?
 20 A. Say that one more time, please.
 21 Q. The risk of delaying the normally timed growth spurt
 22 is present when using puberty blockers for gender
 23 dysphoria?
 24 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 25 A. So when you're using pubertal suppression for gender

Page 89

1 dysphoria, you're delaying the pubertal growth spurt,
 2 yes.
 3 BY MR. MILLS:
 4 Q. When you use puberty blockers to treat precocious
 5 puberty, is the goal that the growth spurt will occur
 6 at the same time as it would have in a patient without
 7 precocious puberty?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. You would agree that puberty blockers are not approved
 10 by the FDA to treat youth with gender dysphoria?
 11 A. Right, gender dysphoria is not an indication for use.
 12 Q. And that's because the FDA has not received
 13 satisfactory data demonstrating safety and efficacy?
 14 A. I do believe that would be what would be required to
 15 obtain that indication.
 16 Q. So if we go back to the book chapter we've been
 17 looking at page 174, and again this is Exhibit 8, this
 18 is the third sentence on 174 at the very top, "Unlike
 19 estrogen monotherapy, testosterone monotherapy is more
 20 effective at suppressing further development of female
 21 secondary sex characteristics, and the additional
 22 benefit of concurrent use of GnRH agonists is likely
 23 minimal."
 24 Is that one reason why it matters whether
 25 the patient is a male or a female?

Page 90

1 A. Well, yes. If you're -- if you're -- we're talking
 2 about two different -- two different types of patients
 3 when we're talking about trans young men and trans
 4 young women.
 5 When you're treating with testosterone,
 6 testosterone by itself typically serves the purpose of
 7 raising the testosterone level up into the normal male
 8 range and suppressing the estrogen level into the
 9 normal male range. Whereas, estrogen by itself for a
 10 trans woman typically can raise the estrogen level up
 11 into the normal female range, but by itself oftentimes
 12 does not lower the testosterone level into the normal
 13 female range.
 14 Q. So this is going to sound like a dumb question, but so
 15 your use of the cross-sex hormone testosterone or
 16 estrogen would depend on the individual's biological
 17 sex?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. If we go back to Exhibit 1, which was the Advances in
 20 Pediatrics article and go to page 24, which is the
 21 last page, there's a table.
 22 MS. WILLIAMS: Just a second.
 23 MR. MILLS: Sure. Yeah, the back cover.
 24 BY MR. MILLS:
 25 Q. Table 2 is entitled "Medications used in the treatment

Page 91

1 of transgender adolescents."
 2 So this is -- these are treatments for
 3 gender dysphoria that you're listing here, correct?
 4 A. Yes.
 5 Q. And this table is not listing treatments for other
 6 conditions, correct?
 7 A. Well, these medications can be used for other
 8 conditions, but this is a table specifically talking
 9 about the treatment of gender dysphoria.
 10 Q. Sure. So the second -- the second half of the table
 11 says, "Promotion of the development of desired
 12 secondary sex characteristics."
 13 So the point of the cross-sex hormone
 14 therapy is to develop secondary sex characteristics
 15 that would not otherwise be present based on the
 16 biological sex; is that right?
 17 A. Yes.
 18 Q. All right. You list two medications for use here, and
 19 we've been talking about them already.
 20 You agree you would use testosterone in
 21 biological females for treatment of gender dysphoria,
 22 right?
 23 A. Yes.
 24 Q. And according to Table 2, the mechanism of that
 25 treatment is activation of androgen receptors, right?

Page 92

1 A. Yes.
 2 Q. Does testosterone have antidepressant effects in
 3 biological males?
 4 A. I would say potentially there's -- there's men with
 5 low testosterone can have low energy and lower mood,
 6 so treating low testosterone can improve mood. I
 7 wouldn't say that -- I wouldn't think of testosterone
 8 as a treatment for depression, but depression that's
 9 concurrent with low testosterone in a cisgender man
 10 could improve with treatment.
 11 Q. Would testosterone have the same mood-elevating
 12 effects in biological females?
 13 A. It's possible.
 14 Q. So the other treatment here is -- I'm really going to
 15 butcher this -- estradiol?
 16 A. Yeah. Estradiol is just a medical term for estrogen.
 17 Q. Okay. So according to the table, the mechanism of
 18 that treatment is activation of estrogen receptors,
 19 right?
 20 A. Yes.
 21 Q. And so you would agree you would use this medication
 22 estrogen in biological males for treatment of gender
 23 dysphoria, right?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. In using estrogen or testosterone to treat gender

Page 93

1 dysphoria is also an off-label use, correct?
 2 A. Correct.
 3 Q. And that means that the FDA has never approved it for
 4 that indication?
 5 A. That's correct.
 6 Q. And that means that the FDA has not reviewed
 7 satisfactory clinical trial data establishing the
 8 safety and efficacy of these interventions for that
 9 indication?
 10 A. Yes, that means that would be necessary to gain that
 11 indication.
 12 Q. These hormone therapies, estrogen and testosterone,
 13 must be continued indefinitely into adulthood as long
 14 as the person wishes to continue medical gender
 15 transition; is that right?
 16 A. Yes.
 17 Q. Do you advise your patients that are going through the
 18 process of hormone therapy that this will be a
 19 treatment that they will have to undertake for a long
 20 period of time?
 21 A. No, that's not how I frame it. I -- I talk to
 22 patients about the fact that every time we get
 23 together we're going to be talking about whether
 24 continuing the medical intervention is something that
 25 still feels like the right approach.

| | | | |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 94 | <p>1 Q. So you don't tell them that the therapies would have</p> <p>2 to be continued indefinitely as long as they wish to</p> <p>3 continue gender transition?</p> <p>4 A. Yes, I both tell them that they would continue the</p> <p>5 medication so long as they would like to promote the</p> <p>6 development and maintenance of those secondary sex</p> <p>7 characteristics, but also that at every visit we would</p> <p>8 be reevaluating their goals and need for treatment.</p> <p>9 Q. You wouldn't use testosterone for treatment of gender</p> <p>10 dysphoria in biological males, correct?</p> <p>11 A. No.</p> <p>12 Q. Because that would not treat a biological male with</p> <p>13 gender dysphoria, right?</p> <p>14 A. Correct.</p> <p>15 Q. Would it be in your view malpractice to prescribe</p> <p>16 testosterone to a biological male for treatment of</p> <p>17 gender dysphoria?</p> <p>18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>19 A. I can think of scenarios that you might prescribe</p> <p>20 testosterone to a biological male with gender</p> <p>21 dysphoria, but it wouldn't be treating their gender</p> <p>22 dysphoria.</p> <p>23 So, for example, a biological male who is</p> <p>24 having suppression of testosterone and subsequent</p> <p>25 erectile dysfunction may be treated with a small</p> | Page 96 | <p>1 hormones for gender dysphoria?</p> <p>2 A. I do like to maintain baseline hormone levels before</p> <p>3 starting treatment.</p> <p>4 Q. Okay. And why is that?</p> <p>5 A. To compare to follow-up labs.</p> <p>6 Q. And is that routine in your practice?</p> <p>7 A. Yes.</p> <p>8 Q. If we could keep looking at this same article, go to</p> <p>9 page 12 in the middle, the second full paragraph.</p> <p>10 A. Oh, which --</p> <p>11 Q. Oh, sorry. This -- that's right, the Advances</p> <p>12 article, and instead of 17 B estradiol, I'm just going</p> <p>13 to say estrogen if that's okay?</p> <p>14 A. Yes.</p> <p>15 Q. So MTF, which I understand is male-to-female</p> <p>16 individuals are treated with estrogen to induce female</p> <p>17 secondary sex characteristics. And then skipping a</p> <p>18 sentence, "These changes are more effective when</p> <p>19 testosterone production is reduced either by using</p> <p>20 GnRH agonist medication or a progestin concurrently.</p> <p>21 Higher doses of estrogen would be required to produce</p> <p>22 feminizing changes if the testosterone concentration</p> <p>23 is in the normal male range."</p> <p>24 So your discussion here refers to a</p> <p>25 biological male whose sex hormones are in the normal</p> |
| Page 95 | <p>1 amount of testosterone to treat the erectile</p> <p>2 dysfunction, but that would be treating the erectile</p> <p>3 dysfunction and not the gender dysphoria.</p> <p>4 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>5 Q. And by the same token, you would not use estrogen in</p> <p>6 biological females for treatment of gender dysphoria,</p> <p>7 correct?</p> <p>8 A. Correct.</p> <p>9 Q. So let's assume a patient with appropriately diagnosed</p> <p>10 gender dysphoria came into your office and was ready</p> <p>11 to start sex hormone therapy. What other information</p> <p>12 would you need to know to decide what to prescribe?</p> <p>13 A. I would need -- sorry, could you say that one more</p> <p>14 time?</p> <p>15 Q. Sure, I'll rephrase the question.</p> <p>16 So again, take a patient with appropriately</p> <p>17 diagnosed gender dysphoria; they came in your office,</p> <p>18 they were ready to start on sex hormones. Would you</p> <p>19 need to know their biological sex to know what to</p> <p>20 prescribe?</p> <p>21 A. I would need to know their anatomical hormonal sex.</p> <p>22 If that's the term we're using for biological sex,</p> <p>23 then yes.</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. And do you test existing levels of estrogen or</p> <p>25 testosterone before starting treatment with cross-sex</p> | Page 97 | <p>1 male range, right?</p> <p>2 A. A male body person who is transitioning with estrogen,</p> <p>3 yes, this is what I'm describing, the options for</p> <p>4 treatment to -- to result in female level of estrogen</p> <p>5 and a female level of testosterone.</p> <p>6 Q. And the reason higher doses of estrogen would be</p> <p>7 needed if testosterone is in the normal male range</p> <p>8 would be the testosterone has to be suppressed below</p> <p>9 the normal male range for estrogen to be effective?</p> <p>10 A. Correct.</p> <p>11 Q. And that estrogen level would be above the normal</p> <p>12 biological male range; is that right?</p> <p>13 A. The concern here is that if you're using estrogen by</p> <p>14 itself as monotherapy, then you would need higher than</p> <p>15 ideal amounts of estrogen to achieve that goal, so</p> <p>16 that's why we combine estrogen with other antiandrogen</p> <p>17 medications.</p> <p>18 Q. Right. But even in combination, the estrogen level of</p> <p>19 this male-to-female individual would be significantly</p> <p>20 above the estrogen level expected in a biological</p> <p>21 male, right?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. We have no way of knowing what estrogen or</p> <p>24 testosterone level a specific transgender girl would</p> <p>25 have arrived at if she had been born female, correct?</p> |

Page 98

1 A. We know what the normal range is for -- for female
 2 body people, and so we use that range as a target and
 3 also clinical information such as feminization
 4 progress. But if you're asking counterfactual if this
 5 person was born assigned female at birth what would
 6 their estrogen level be, the estrogen level would vary
 7 throughout the day, but, no, I don't have a way to
 8 know exactly what the estrogen level would be in that
 9 counterfactual.
 10 Q. If a biological female with gender dysphoria needs
 11 hormone therapy, it doesn't matter what gender
 12 identity the patient identifies as, correct?
 13 A. Sorry, one more time.
 14 Q. Yeah. If a biological female with gender dysphoria
 15 needs hormone therapy to treat the gender dysphoria,
 16 it doesn't matter what gender identity the patient
 17 identifies as, correct?
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 19 A. I think it does, it does matter. If that person
 20 identifies as female, I would have a hard time
 21 understanding why they would have gender dysphoria, so
 22 that would be something that I would need to explore,
 23 that wouldn't make sense to me, so it would matter
 24 what their gender identity is.
 25 BY MR. MILLS:

Page 99

1 Q. If they said -- if the biological female said she was
 2 nonbinary, you would still be willing to treat the
 3 gender dysphoria with hormone therapy?
 4 A. I would need to better understand what that meant to
 5 that patient and how that identity resulted in gender
 6 dysphoria, and also whether masculinization would be
 7 helpful to treat that gender dysphoria in that
 8 scenario because certainly some patients, like the one
 9 you're describing, would benefit from testosterone and
 10 others would not.
 11 Q. When you decide not to give estrogen to a biological
 12 female for treatment of gender dysphoria and to give
 13 testosterone instead, are you discriminating against
 14 that person based on their sex?
 15 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 16 A. I don't think I understand your question.
 17 BY MR. MILLS:
 18 Q. So earlier you said you wouldn't give estrogen to a
 19 biological female for treatment of gender dysphoria
 20 because you would give testosterone.
 21 When you decide to use testosterone instead
 22 of estrogen based on the person's I think you said
 23 anatomical sex, would you consider that discrimination
 24 against that person based on their sex?
 25 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.

Page 100

1 A. No, I would -- I would call it appropriate medical
 2 management of gender dysphoria.
 3 BY MR. MILLS:
 4 Q. Has anyone ever accused you of discriminating based on
 5 sex for making those treatment decisions?
 6 A. No.
 7 Q. Have you ever been investigated by the federal
 8 government for discriminating on the basis of sex?
 9 A. No.
 10 Q. Would you consider yourself to have violated any law
 11 prohibiting discrimination on the basis of sex on that
 12 basis?
 13 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 14 A. No.
 15 BY MR. MILLS:
 16 Q. If we have a biological female who was put on puberty
 17 blockers at Tanner stage 2 and then given testosterone
 18 as a treatment for gender dysphoria, the testosterone
 19 will not cause the female to develop reproductive
 20 capacity, correct?
 21 A. I'm not sure that I agree with that statement
 22 completely. The patient that you're describing that's
 23 on GnRH agonists and then testosterone in the clinical
 24 scenario where now that patient is 18 and desiring
 25 fertility capacity, my advice would be to discontinue

Page 101

1 the testosterone and allow for endogenous puberty to
 2 occur.
 3 Q. Sure. I'll ask it a little different way, I don't
 4 think I was clear.
 5 So in the biological male puberty context
 6 testosterone leads to the development of reproductive
 7 capacity through spermiogenesis, right?
 8 A. I think that's a little oversimplified, but as an
 9 endocrinologist I would say it's the LH and FSH
 10 hormones from the pituitary that is stimulating the
 11 testicles to produce testosterone and sperm cells.
 12 The testosterone is also required for the maintenance
 13 of that sperm-making organ to function properly, so in
 14 a longwinded way, I guess I'm agreeing with you.
 15 Q. Okay. But in the biological female who was put on
 16 blockers at Tanner stage 2 and then given
 17 testosterone, that person is not going to develop
 18 sperm?
 19 A. At the current time that person -- sorry, this is a --
 20 Q. Biological female.
 21 A. -- biological female on blockers and then on GnRH
 22 agonists and then starting on testosterone?
 23 Q. Right.
 24 A. So I would not expect that -- that person to be making
 25 follicles and ovulating. I suppose it's possible, but

Page 102

1 I would not expect it during treatment.

2 Q. And that person would also not be producing sperm?

3 A. Correct.

4 Q. Okay. Again, I'm sorry, I know that's kind of -- it

5 seems like a silly question.

6 And then -- and then the same

7 consideration, a biological male put on agonists at

8 Tanner stage 2 and then given estrogen, that

9 treatment -- the estrogen would not cause the male to

10 develop female reproductive capacity in the sense of

11 producing eggs?

12 A. Correct.

13 Q. And those doses of estrogen would also, as long as

14 they're administered, preclude the male from

15 developing male reproductive capacity; is that right?

16 A. I would expect it to be less likely that that person

17 would have spermatogenesis while -- while not -- while

18 on the treatment as you outlined.

19 Q. So relative to going through puberty without these

20 interventions, this biological male would be less

21 likely to develop reproductive capacity?

22 A. Yes. During the treatment course that you're

23 outlining, that's correct.

24 Q. Have you ever prescribed testosterone to a biological

25 male who wished to get stronger for bodybuilding?

Page 103

1 A. I may have prescribed testosterone to someone with low

2 testosterone who also wanted to be stronger, but not

3 someone with the normal male testosterone level who

4 simply wanted to be stronger.

5 Q. Would you be willing to prescribe testosterone to a

6 male who simply wanted to be stronger for

7 bodybuilding?

8 A. No.

9 Q. Why not?

10 A. Because it's not recommended by any endocrine

11 authority or medical body.

12 Q. So you wouldn't consider that treatment to be safe and

13 effective; is that right?

14 A. It would probably be effective. I would have concerns

15 about putting someone's testosterone level at a higher

16 than normal level for a male. That would not be -- I

17 would not consider that safe.

18 Q. And you believe you can opine on that safety even

19 though you don't use this treatment for that

20 indication?

21 A. In order to achieve the goals that you're describing,

22 I think that you're implying that the testosterone

23 level would be suprathreshold or the testosterone

24 level in this person would be higher than normal for a

25 typical male, and in that situation based on my

Page 104

1 knowledge of -- of how testosterone works in the body,

2 I would expect that person to be at higher risk for

3 other problems such as polycythemia and hypertension,

4 for example.

5 Q. And you can come to that conclusion even though you

6 have not prescribed it before to someone who simply

7 wanted to get stronger?

8 A. Correct.

9 Q. Have you ever prescribed estrogen to arrest growth in

10 a biological female without gender identity issues who

11 presented with complaints of tall stature?

12 A. I don't believe so. This was something that was more

13 common several decades ago when -- when tall stature

14 was a more common complaint for women, and the use of

15 estrogen for tall stature in otherwise healthy woman

16 is no longer recommended.

17 There are some tall stature conditions that

18 you might consider using estrogen to close growth

19 plates, some genetic tall stature disorders where it

20 could be useful. I'm not sure that I've ever seen a

21 patient that met those criteria, but if I did, then I

22 would be comfortable doing that.

23 Q. Sorry, you would be or wouldn't be?

24 A. I would be if a female patient had a tall stature

25 disorder and was going to be exceedingly tall and that

Page 105

1 would be interfering with her health, then estrogen

2 could be considered as a treatment modality to arrest

3 the growth plates.

4 Q. Have you conducted any clinical trials related to

5 gender dysphoria?

6 A. No.

7 Q. I'm handing you an article you cited in I think your

8 rebuttal report I'm marking as Exhibit 13,

9 "Transgenderism and Reproduction."

10 Do you recognize this article?

11 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:

12 EXHIBIT 13

13 11:51 a.m.

14 A. I believe so.

15 BY MR. MILLS:

16 Q. If you could turn to page 576, which is the second

17 page, that key points box in the top left, the third

18 point in that box it says, "Reproductive options for

19 all trans persons are not equal because not only the

20 gametes are of importance, but also the sex of the

21 future partner."

22 Do you agree that statement?

23 A. I think it's a little bit of an odd statement, to be

24 honest. I think what it's saying is that, you know,

25 fertility may or may not be valued the same for every

Page 106

1 person, and they're implying that your attractiveness
 2 may make your -- may make your valuation of fertility
 3 different, and while that may be true, I'm not sure
 4 that that would be universally true, so I think it's a
 5 tricky sentence to know whether I would agree or
 6 disagree; it's a complicated one.

7 Q. So specifically the part they say "the gametes are of
 8 importance," so would you agree that the treatments
 9 for gender dysphoria may have different effects on
 10 fertility depending on the person's biological sex?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. On page 577, the next page, the first full paragraph
 13 at the top of the first column it says, "In trans
 14 women, feminizing hormonal therapy will lead to
 15 hypospermatogenesis and eventually azoospermia. The
 16 azoospermia will become irreversible after some time."

17 Azoospermia means the person has no sperm;
 18 is that right?

19 A. Mm-hmm. Yes, that's correct.

20 Q. And do you agree with this sentence that feminizing
 21 hormone therapy will lead to irreversible azoospermia
 22 after some time?

23 A. Sorry, which one are you asking if I agree with?

24 Q. Basically the second sentence, the azoospermia from
 25 the feminizing hormonal therapy, you know, do you

Page 107

1 agree that feminizing hormonal therapy will lead to
 2 azoospermia after some time?

3 A. I think that that is an over generalized -- over
 4 generalized statement. That I'm not aware of any
 5 research to suggest that all trans women will develop
 6 azoospermia after -- after being on estrogen for a
 7 certain period of time.

8 Q. So do you think these authors are incorrect?

9 A. I don't agree with that -- that sentence. I'm not
 10 seeing their citation for that -- that sentence, but
 11 if they're -- if it's 30 or 31, I would have to review
 12 that later in the paragraph, but I'm not aware of data
 13 suggest that all trans women are -- will become
 14 azoospermic after a period of time.

15 Q. Do you agree that some women will -- do you agree that
 16 some transgender women on feminizing hormonal therapy
 17 will become azoospermic after some time?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. How long do you think this would take to occur?

20 A. I think it's extremely variable. I've had patients
 21 that have participated in a pregnancy unintentionally
 22 while treating with estrogen, and other patients that
 23 have had questions about their fertility and had --
 24 and I've advised them that a course being estrogen
 25 should not be considered contraception because you may

Page 108

1 have the ability to make sperm on treatment.

2 So I think everyone's fertility potential
 3 is different at baseline, and then however long you're
 4 treated with hormonal interventions and how those
 5 interventions impact each person is different.

6 So I think for some people there would be
 7 no difference in fertility, and for other people there
 8 would be significant decrease in fertility if treated
 9 with estrogen for a prolonged period of time.

10 Q. Do you tell patients that they may suffer irreversible
 11 azoospermia?

12 A. I don't use that word because I don't think they know
 13 what it means, but I talk to patients about their risk
 14 of infertility when starting estrogen.

15 Q. And are you -- are you aware of any -- sorry, give me
 16 one second.

17 Are you aware of any biological male who
 18 started puberty blockers for gender dysphoria at
 19 Tanner stage 2 and then progressed to estrogen
 20 hormonal therapy and while continuing to use estrogen
 21 therapy was able to contribute sperm to a successful
 22 pregnancy?

23 A. The way you phrased that implies to me that the person
 24 was attempting to achieve a pregnancy while treated
 25 with estrogen, and I don't think that -- that that's

Page 109

1 the right way to think about it because a person
 2 wanting to achieve pregnancy would come off of their
 3 hormone treatment and wouldn't expect to be successful
 4 at achieving a pregnancy while on those interventions.

5 So the short answer to your question is no,
 6 but the scenario is impractical. The patient that is,
 7 say, has been treated with those interventions and
 8 would like to achieve pregnancy using their own
 9 gametes would discontinue treatment before attempting.

10 Q. And are you aware of any biological male treated for
 11 gender dysphoria with puberty blockers starting at
 12 Tanner stage 2 who then progressed to estrogen for at
 13 least five years who was able to successfully
 14 reproduce?

15 A. So again, I would say that I have -- I haven't -- I
 16 don't have awareness of a person that was treated at
 17 Tanner stage 2 and then started estrogen and has
 18 participated in producing a pregnancy, but I also
 19 haven't heard of anyone attempting to achieve
 20 fertility while being treated with those
 21 interventions, and so I think that's why I'm
 22 struggling to answer your question.

23 Q. So my question is really a biological male being
 24 treated for gender dysphoria with puberty blockers at
 25 Tanner stage 2 then five years of estrogen and then

Page 110

1 halts the treatment.
 2 Are you aware of any such individual who
 3 was able to successfully reproduce after stopping the
 4 estrogen?
 5 A. I'm neither aware of any such individual, nor am I
 6 aware of such individuals who have tried and failed.
 7 Q. What about puberty blockers for a biological male at
 8 Tanner stage 2 followed by two years of estrogen; are
 9 you aware of any biological male who then stopped the
 10 estrogen and was able to successfully reproduce?
 11 A. I'm not personally aware, but would find that to be
 12 quite plausible.
 13 Q. But you don't know of any?
 14 A. No.
 15 Q. I'm going to show you as Exhibit 14 an article
 16 entitled "Consensus statement on the use of" -- we'll
 17 just shorten it to "GnRH hormone analogs in children."
 18 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 19 EXHIBIT 14
 20 12:00 p.m.
 21 BY MR. MILLS:
 22 Q. This is a consensus statement published it looks like
 23 in the AAP Journal of Pediatrics.
 24 Are you familiar with this article?
 25 A. Yes.

Page 111

1 Q. If we could go to page E758, the first column under
 2 "Conclusions."
 3 "Despite a" -- sorry, this is the second
 4 sentence in the conclusions.
 5 MS. WILLIAMS: Just a second.
 6 All right, go ahead.
 7 BY MR. MILLS:
 8 Q. "Despite a considerable body of literature on the use
 9 of GnRHAs, few rigorously conducted and controlled
 10 prospective studies are available from which to derive
 11 evidence-based recommendations."
 12 Do you agree that that's true as to the use
 13 of GnRH agonists in children?
 14 A. So I agree that there's -- so I do believe that there
 15 is adequate literature to support the use of GnRH
 16 analogs for the treatment of gender dysphoria. These
 17 are -- they're not randomized controlled trials as
 18 maybe implied here in the conclusion, and so in that
 19 way I would agree.
 20 Q. So the statement doesn't say randomized controlled
 21 trials. It says, "...few rigorously conducted and
 22 controlled prospective studies are available."
 23 You would agree that that is correct, that
 24 there are few rigorously conducted and controlled
 25 prospective studies available?

Page 112

1 A. I would agree that there's not controlled prospective
 2 studies, but there are prospective studies, so in that
 3 way I would agree.
 4 Q. The bottom of that paragraph says, "Use of GnRHAs for
 5 conditions other than CPP requires additional
 6 investigation and cannot be routinely suggested."
 7 CPP is central precocious puberty; is that
 8 right?
 9 A. That's right.
 10 Q. So the consensus in 2009 was that puberty blockers
 11 should not be routinely used for conditions other than
 12 central precocious puberty?
 13 A. Can you point me to the sentence that you just read
 14 again? I'm sorry.
 15 Q. Yeah, it's the last sentence in the conclusion
 16 section.
 17 A. Yeah, so I guess it depends on what they're calling
 18 routinely suggested. If they're saying that
 19 professionals who are competent in assessing gender
 20 dysphoria should not use GnRH agonists to treat gender
 21 dysphoria, then I would disagree. If they're -- but
 22 if that's -- if they're saying that, then I would
 23 disagree. If they're saying that -- that using GnRH
 24 agonists routinely without that caveat, then I would
 25 agree.

Page 113

1 Q. Which do you read this as saying?
 2 A. I think that they're implying that GnRH agonists
 3 should not be used in the way that I'm using them in
 4 treatment of gender dysphoria and so, therefore, I
 5 would disagree.
 6 Q. Flipping back to page E756, the bottom of the first
 7 column, "Outcomes Reproductive Function," the very
 8 last line basically in the first column on E756
 9 "Conclusions" --
 10 A. Okay, hold on.
 11 Q. Yep. Yeah, the very last line on E756.
 12 A. Okay.
 13 Q. "Conclusions: The available data suggests that gonadal
 14 function is not impaired in girls treated with GnRHAs.
 15 Nevertheless, available data are limited. Long-term
 16 data on fecundity and ovarian reserve of treated
 17 patients of CPP are needed."
 18 So in 2009, the effects of puberty blockers
 19 for central precocious puberty on fertility were not
 20 fully known; is that correct?
 21 A. Well, I'll tell you that there is research related to
 22 this question, and I believe I cited it in my report
 23 outlining that a group of women treated for central
 24 precocious puberty and followed for fertility outcomes
 25 appeared to have no diminishment in their fertility.

Page 114

1 There's not a pathophysiologic reason that I would
 2 expect GnRH agonists to impair future fertility.
 3 As a pediatric endocrinologist, when I'm
 4 prescribing GnRH agonists for central precocious
 5 puberty, I do not, and I don't think other pediatric
 6 endocrinologists, do warn of a risk of infertility.
 7 So with all that said, there's certainly
 8 more research that could be done on every topic
 9 including this one, but I don't have an expectation
 10 that GnRH agonists impair someone's fertility who
 11 don't have another reason for impaired fertility.
 12 Q. But would you agree with the consensus statement that
 13 long-term data on fecundity and ovarian reserve of
 14 treated patients with CPP are needed?
 15 A. I'm not sure that I would agree based on the fact that
 16 -- that this isn't something that I -- I don't -- I
 17 don't know that the -- I don't think that the question
 18 about GnRH agonists causing infertility independently
 19 is one that is commonly debated amongst pediatric
 20 endocrinologists.
 21 I think that if the -- if the group here
 22 that wrote this is saying that they're -- we would
 23 benefit from more data to prove this assertion, then I
 24 can support that, but I'm not accustomed to weighing
 25 the risk of infertility as a potential risk when

Page 115

1 deciding about treating central precocious puberty
 2 with patients with that condition.
 3 Q. I'd like to show you a follow-up statement to this
 4 one, which I'm marking as Exhibit 15.
 5 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 6 EXHIBIT 15
 7 12:08 p.m.
 8 BY MR. MILLS:
 9 Q. Entitled "Use of gonadotropin-releasing hormone
 10 analogs in children update by International
 11 Consortium."
 12 Are you familiar with this article?
 13 A. I'm not sure if I've read this article completely or
 14 not.
 15 Q. Sure. You would agree it's titled "Guidelines" at the
 16 top?
 17 A. I see the word guidelines there, yes.
 18 Q. Yeah. So on this first page in the middle of the
 19 abstract toward the end of the abstract paragraph it
 20 says, "Although there have been many significant
 21 changes in GnRHa usage, there is a definite paucity of
 22 evidence-based publications to support them."
 23 Do you agree with that statement?
 24 MS. WILLIAMS: Counsel, if he hasn't read
 25 this, I don't know. Do you feel comfortable?

Page 116

1 A. I'd like to at least read the entire abstract --
 2 BY MR. MILLS:
 3 Q. Sure.
 4 A. -- before answering.
 5 Q. Sure.
 6 MS. WILLIAMS: Okay.
 7 A. Okay, what was your question?
 8 BY MR. MILLS:
 9 Q. So the sentence says, "Although there have been many
 10 significant changes in GnRHa usage, there is a
 11 definite paucity of evidence-based publications to
 12 support them."
 13 Do you agree with that description of GnRHa
 14 usage?
 15 A. There have been significant changes in GnRH usage.
 16 Q. Sorry. Do you agree that there is a definite paucity
 17 of evidence-based publications to support how GnRHAs
 18 are currently used?
 19 A. No, I wouldn't use the word paucity. I presented
 20 research related to the use of GnRH agonists for the
 21 treatment of gender dysphoria, so I would -- I would
 22 disagree.
 23 But in reading this abstract, it seems like
 24 the authors here are -- are intentionally trying to
 25 avoid the type of discussion we're having today about

Page 117

1 the -- the decision to use GnRH agonists for treatment
 2 of gender dysphoria, but rather outlining its use. So
 3 I wouldn't -- I wouldn't say that the authors here are
 4 -- have been tasked to answer the question about the
 5 recommended treatment of gender dysphoria.
 6 Q. You would agree that they are trying to point out what
 7 they call the deficiencies in the literature, though,
 8 correct?
 9 A. I'm not sure what their intention is.
 10 Q. So on page 365, the start of the second column
 11 under -- this is in section "Use of GnRHa and the
 12 management of transgender adults" that were in albeit
 13 in the second column, the first full sentence.
 14 "The impact on BMD is concerning since
 15 lumbar spines e-scores at age 22 years were found to
 16 be lower than those observed prior to treatment
 17 suggesting a possible permanent decrement in BMD.
 18 Thus, it is unclear how long GnRHa can safely be
 19 administered."
 20 Do you agree with that statement?
 21 MS. WILLIAMS: Again, do you want to read
 22 it? I mean, it's up to you, but I just want to give
 23 you the opportunity if you don't recall reading this
 24 article.
 25 A. I'll just read Section 7 real quickly and then I can

Page 118

1 respond. Is that okay?
 2 Yeah, so -- so you've read a sentence
 3 that's related to bone mineral density questions and
 4 the use of GnRH agonists, and this is a pretty big
 5 topic that we can certainly talk about. You know, I
 6 think that agreeing or not agreeing with this one
 7 sentence, you know, is hard for me to do.
 8 I think that bone mineral density is an
 9 important topic. It's one that I counsel patients on
 10 and talk to them about when we're making use of GnRH
 11 agonists and how long to use them, when to assess for
 12 bone mineral density, how would we measure this. So
 13 it's an important topic.
 14 It would be concerning to me if someone had
 15 low bone mineral density at baseline and was planning
 16 to using GnRH agonists for an exceedingly long period
 17 of time because I would be concerned about their bone
 18 density and would want to follow that, but in other
 19 clinical scenarios it would be less concerning.
 20 So I think that, you know, there's lots to
 21 say about this topic. I agree that it's an important
 22 topic and happy to talk more about it.
 23 Q. Sure. My basic question is, do you agree with just
 24 the way they put it which is that, "It is unclear how
 25 long GnRHa can safely be administered in the context

Page 119

1 of a gender dysphoria intervention"?
 2 A. I think that sentence by itself is hard to -- it's
 3 hard to agree with out of context, right?
 4 Q. Sure.
 5 A. So if you're saying that how long GnRH agonists can be
 6 safely administered without measurable difference in
 7 bone mineral density, sure. Is that difference
 8 clinically significant? Does it result in fracture?
 9 Does the risk of low bone mineral density outweigh the
 10 benefit of the intervention?
 11 So I don't know if -- if asking me if I
 12 agree with this, it is unclear how long GnRH agonists
 13 can be safely administered without explaining that
 14 larger context can make any sense.
 15 Q. Do you think it is clear how long GnRHa can safely be
 16 administered?
 17 A. I think in certain scenarios, absolutely. So if I had
 18 a patient that has no risk factors for low bone
 19 mineral density, has clear gender dysphoria, and has a
 20 plan to use GnRH agonists for -- for two or three
 21 years, has normal bone mineral density at baseline, I
 22 do not have any concern about using GnRH agonists for
 23 that patient in terms of their bone mineral density.
 24 In other clinical scenarios, I would have more
 25 concern.

Page 120

1 Q. What about for six years for that patient?
 2 A. Again, it depends on the clinical scenario. I have
 3 some patients that have been treated with GnRH
 4 agonists for six years, but if they don't need GnRH
 5 agonists that long, then I would prefer not to extend
 6 it for that amount of time.
 7 Q. Because of in part of risk to bone mineral density?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. All right. So the next sentence here is, "The effects
 10 of GnRHa on adolescent brain maturation are unclear."
 11 Do you agree with that sentence?
 12 A. I think that the question about GnRH agonists on brain
 13 maturation is odd for me because I don't -- I don't
 14 know that I understand why GhRH agonists would have an
 15 effect on brain maturation themselves.
 16 So while I -- I may agree that I haven't
 17 seen studies specifically answering that question, I'm
 18 also not aware of studies that are outlining a concern
 19 related to this question specifically.
 20 Q. So you are aware of no studies showing that there is
 21 no effect of GnRHa on adolescent brain maturation?
 22 A. I'm aware that individuals with delayed puberty, for
 23 example, don't score different -- differently in
 24 cognitive testing, and that delaying puberty in and of
 25 itself with GnRH agonists I haven't -- I haven't heard

Page 121

1 of a plausible pathophysiologic reason why that would
 2 interfere with brain maturation in the way that's
 3 described, but, no, I haven't seen a study outlining
 4 exactly what you're asking.
 5 Q. All right. The next sentence says, "GnRHa therapy
 6 prevents maturation of primary oocytes and
 7 spermatogonia and may preclude gamete maturation, and
 8 currently there are no current methods to preserve
 9 fertility in early pubertal transgender adolescents."
 10 Just the first part of that sentence,
 11 "GnRHa therapy prevents maturation of primary oocytes
 12 and spermatogonia..."
 13 A. Spermatogonia.
 14 Q. Thank you. "...and may preclude gamete maturation,"
 15 do you agree with that?
 16 A. Yes.
 17 Q. And currently there are no proven methods to preserve
 18 fertility in early pubertal transgender adolescents;
 19 do you agree that that's true?
 20 A. Yes.
 21 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 2, which was the
 22 question and answers you gave on the Michigan
 23 website --
 24 A. Do you feel like you're coming up to a good pause
 25 break in a little bit?

Page 122

1 Q. Yeah, that sound good. Are you good for just a few
 2 more minutes?
 3 A. Sure, yep. Where are we at?
 4 Q. The question and answer document should be marked as
 5 Exhibit 2. It's on the second page here, and we are
 6 under the heading "What are the risks or benefits of
 7 delaying puberty," the third paragraph under that
 8 heading.
 9 You say, "We're also really cautious about
 10 using medical interventions to treat dysphoria because
 11 it delays growth spurts and bone density accrual."
 12 Do you still agree with that statement of
 13 your practice?
 14 A. Yeah, I think that the key here is delays because we
 15 do expect growth and bone density accrual to occur
 16 with future exposure to sex hormones.
 17 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 8, which was your book
 18 chapter and go to page 177. We're under "Special
 19 considerations for youth," then under "Bone Density"
 20 the second sentence, "When puberty is suppressed at
 21 Tanner stage 2, there is a concern for relative
 22 decrease in bone mineral density compared to untreated
 23 peers." And then skipping the next sentence,
 24 "However, another study demonstrated a decline in bone
 25 mineral density z-score during GnRH agonist treatment

Page 123

1 without full catchup by age 22."
 2 I think this was the same study that the
 3 last source we used discussed.
 4 So you would agree that puberty blockers at
 5 a minimum delay growth spurts, right?
 6 A. I just want to go back because you skipped the one
 7 sentence that I felt like --
 8 Q. Sure.
 9 A. I'm not sure why you skipped one of the three
 10 sentences, but just to read the whole thing might be
 11 helpful. But maybe I'm not answering.
 12 You asked a question that was different
 13 from I think what you read, so --
 14 Q. Sure.
 15 A. -- what do you want me to address right now?
 16 Q. So puberty blockers at a minimum delay growth spurts;
 17 is that right?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. And they delay bone density accrual?
 20 A. Yes.
 21 Q. And there is at least some evidence that bone density
 22 may not ever fully catch up; is that right?
 23 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 24 A. So there's -- there's this one study that I'm
 25 referencing here that showed catchup, catchup towards

Page 124

1 normal at age 22 in -- I don't remember if it was the
 2 -- I think it was the trans girls, maybe it hadn't
 3 caught up to the z-score that they were at before.
 4 What I would say is that I haven't heard
 5 any -- when we're talking about benefit density and
 6 z-scores, what are we really asking? We're really
 7 asking about the fracture risk in our elderly years.
 8 So what I haven't heard or seen any evidence of is an
 9 increased risk for osteoporosis in middle-aged people
 10 that were treated with GnRH agonists.
 11 So we can say that GnRH agonists delay bone
 12 density accrual, that there's catchup with sex hormone
 13 exposure, complete catchup, almost complete catchup.
 14 Is 22 measuring too soon? Who knows. I think if we
 15 waited longer, we might see complete catchup, but
 16 ultimately what we really care about is fracture risk.
 17 So at the -- even with the change in
 18 z-score outlined in Citation 34 here, I don't believe
 19 that to be enough of a change to result in meeting the
 20 clinically significant osteoporosis.
 21 Q. And to go back to what we said earlier, none of your
 22 patients that you treated for gender dysphoria are
 23 beyond the age of 27; is that right?
 24 A. Correct.
 25 Q. If you could go to page -- the same page 177 the next

Page 125

1 paragraph the start. "There are a few little data
 2 regarding the final impact of prepubertal suppression
 3 and gender-affirming hormone therapy on stature."
 4 Do you still agree with that statement?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. So you don't know whether the effect of puberty
 7 blockers on stature is reversible?
 8 A. Well, I know a lot about how pubertal suppression
 9 affects stature and talk about it with every single
 10 patient that I see.
 11 Q. But you don't know whether the effect of puberty
 12 blockers on stature is reversible?
 13 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 14 A. Well, I -- so just to be clear, stature means final
 15 height. So if you are -- so I would expect that the
 16 use of GnRH agonists in combination with
 17 gender-affirming hormones does have an effect on
 18 stature. That, for example, a trans boy who has
 19 delayed fusion of growth plates and then a more robust
 20 growth using testosterone may achieve a slightly
 21 taller stature than otherwise, which is typically very
 22 exciting for a trans masculine person who might be at
 23 risk for short stature. And for trans feminine folks
 24 the use of GnRH agonists plus estrogen may result in a
 25 slightly shorter final stature, lots of evidence to

Page 126

1 support that notion I think I haven't seen, but just
 2 as a pediatric endocrinologist understanding how these
 3 hormones work and how kids grow, I think that GnRH
 4 agonists do have an impact on stature, usually an
 5 impact that is desired.
 6 BY MR. MILLS:
 7 Q. Just a couple more if you're okay. Getting close.
 8 I'm going to show you an article that you
 9 coauthored, marking as Exhibit 16, in the Journal,
 10 looks like, of Clinical Endocrinology.
 11 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 12 EXHIBIT 16
 13 12:27 p.m.
 14 BY MR. MILLS:
 15 Q. And are you familiar with this article?
 16 A. Yes.
 17 Q. And you were a coauthor on it?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. If we could look at page 1565, the second paragraph.
 20 So it begins, "The literature on the impact of GAHT,"
 21 which is I believe is gender-affirming hormone
 22 therapy, "in transgender youth is limited."
 23 Would you agree with that sentence?
 24 A. Well, I believe this is talking about bone density,
 25 correct?

Page 127

1 Q. That's right.
 2 A. So I think it -- in this paper we are outlining the
 3 literature, so I guess it's up to the reader to say
 4 how limited it is.
 5 I would say that it's -- it's limited to
 6 the extent that these are the main articles that we
 7 have to reference. So there is -- there is data to --
 8 to review to answer questions about bone density, but
 9 certainly more -- more study on this topic is
 10 welcomed.
 11 Q. The second to last sentence of that paragraph, "In one
 12 of the largest studies of bone mass development, trans
 13 girls had low BMD z-scores at the initiation of the
 14 study and after three years of estrogen therapy." I
 15 believe this was the same study we were just talking
 16 about.
 17 Do you still agree that this is one of the
 18 largest studies of bone mass development?
 19 A. Yeah, so if we -- if we explore that sentence a little
 20 bit more, the interesting thing here is that trans
 21 girls start with low bone mineral density before
 22 treatment and then continue to have low bone mineral
 23 density at the end of treatment. So it's interesting
 24 that there is this difference in baseline bone density
 25 in trans girls which, you know, there's -- there's

Page 128

1 potential reasons why that -- that may be, but this
 2 isn't saying that bone density in those girls worsened
 3 from its baseline z-score.
 4 Q. Your next sentence says, "These findings raise
 5 concerns about prolonged GnRHa therapy with and in
 6 some" -- sorry -- "without and in some groups with sex
 7 hormone therapy on bone health in transgender youth
 8 and adults."
 9 Do you agree that the findings raised
 10 concerns about prolonged GnRH therapy without and
 11 sometimes with sex hormone therapy on bone health?
 12 A. Bone health is certainly a factor that we're using
 13 when we're making decisions with patients and families
 14 about GnRH agonists length of time on them. I think
 15 that GnRH agonists serve a purpose for patients with
 16 gender dysphoria, but shouldn't be used in the absence
 17 of other -- of -- of an indication for use for gender
 18 dysphoria.
 19 Q. So are you saying you no longer have concerns about
 20 prolonged GnRH therapy --
 21 A. I would have concern -- sorry. I would have concern
 22 about using GnRH agonists longer than required
 23 unnecessarily because that would potentially be --
 24 there would be potential risk to bone density without
 25 subsequent benefit.

Page 129

1 Q. And you don't have data about how long GnRHa can
 2 safely be administered?
 3 A. I think I answered that question.
 4 Q. Page 1567, the bottom of the first column. This is
 5 about four sentences up from the bottom. The sentence
 6 is connected to Citation 506.
 7 "Further research is also needed to
 8 determine optimal timing and duration of gonadotropin
 9 hormone agonist therapy in transgender youth as it
 10 relates to bone health and to determine the prevalence
 11 of osteoporosis, osteopenia, and fractures among
 12 transgender youth and adults."
 13 Do you still agree with that sentence?
 14 A. I think more research in this area would be great.
 15 Q. On page 1569 in the second column, the first full
 16 paragraph the second sentence, "Prospective studies
 17 are needed to determine the timing and duration of
 18 gonadotropin hormone agonist therapy in transgender
 19 youth that optimizes peak bone mass"; do you still
 20 agree with that sentence?
 21 A. I think a specific study to help address that question
 22 would be wonderful, but the fact that a study doesn't
 23 exist doesn't preclude me from safely using GnRH
 24 agonists.
 25 Q. But you wrote last year that, "Prospective studies are

Page 130

1 needed to determine the timing and duration of GnRH
 2 therapy," correct?
 3 A. Sorry, I wrote what?
 4 Q. You wrote last year that, "Prospective studies are
 5 needed to determine the timing and duration of GnRH
 6 therapy in transgender youth that optimizes peak bone
 7 mass," correct?
 8 A. I'm not sure I wrote that sentence, but it's in this
 9 article that I'm authored on.
 10 I agree that more studies on prospective
 11 studies on this topic would be needed to help answer
 12 that question more definitively, but still doesn't
 13 preclude me from using GnRH agonists.
 14 Q. Do you recall giving a talk at the University of
 15 Michigan around October 21st, 2027 [sic] with a
 16 co-presenter Dr. Ellen Selkie entitled "Doctrine care
 17 for transgender children and adolescents?
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection. I think 2027.
 19 MR. MILLS: 2017.
 20 BY MR. MILLS:
 21 Q. Yeah, a talk at University of Michigan October of 2017
 22 with Dr. Selkie, do you recall that talk?
 23 A. I'm not sure that I have a strong memory of it, but I
 24 certainly know Dr. Selkie and believe you that I gave
 25 this talk.

Page 131

1 Q. Sure. You've coauthored papers with Dr. Selkie,
 2 right?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. So you agree she is knowledgeable in this field?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. Okay. I just have a short video clip I wanted to show
 7 you which I don't know how we marked it, but it would
 8 be Exhibit 17, I believe.
 9 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 10 EXHIBIT 17
 11 12:34 p.m.
 12 COURT REPORTER: And I will not be taking
 13 it down stenographically.
 14 MR. MILLS: Okay.
 15 A. Sorry, what year is this?
 16 BY MR. MILLS:
 17 Q. 2017.
 18 A. So that's what I used to look like?
 19 (Video playing.)
 20 BY MR. MILLS:
 21 Q. You were talking about puberty blockers here --
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. -- is that right?
 24 So blocking puberty would prevent pubertal
 25 development during the same time as one's peers,

Page 132

1 correct?
 2 A. Yes, the average peer in that age group would be going
 3 through pubertal changes.
 4 Q. And that effect would be irreversible, right?
 5 A. What effect exactly?
 6 Q. In other words, you could not go back in time and go
 7 through puberty as the same time as one's peers did?
 8 A. That's correct.
 9 Q. And could that disconnect negatively effect a person's
 10 psychological well-being?
 11 A. I think that -- I hear from patients that -- that as
 12 they're seeing their peers start puberty, oftentimes
 13 they're hoping that they will soon be able to go
 14 through puberty as well so, yes, that can be socially
 15 difficult.
 16 Q. And it sounds like it can cause -- can cause social
 17 distress?
 18 A. In patients that were -- that are feeling social
 19 distress related to a delay in their puberty, that
 20 social distress would be less than the distress
 21 associated with the -- going through endogenous
 22 puberty or else the GnRH agonist wouldn't be
 23 indicated.
 24 Q. But blocking of puberty could cause social distress,
 25 correct?

Page 133

1 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 2 A. Social distress in the way that we've been discussing
 3 a desire to be progressing through puberty with -- at
 4 the same age as other peers, yes, but typically that
 5 would be in a pubertal direction aligned with their
 6 gender identity.
 7 BY MR. MILLS:
 8 Q. Puberty is also connected to emotional development; is
 9 that right?
 10 A. So I think that emotional development does occur in
 11 adolescent years. How much of that is related to
 12 chronologic age progression versus pubertal
 13 progression I think is open to discussion, but I would
 14 -- I would posit that simply chronologic age
 15 progression also is important for emotional
 16 development.
 17 Q. But by blocking puberty, you are at least delaying
 18 some aspect of emotional development, correct?
 19 A. To whatever extent pubertal progression is related to
 20 emotionally development, yes, but again I would argue
 21 that chronologic age progression is I would think more
 22 important for emotional development.
 23 I can't point to a citation to -- to make
 24 that point. I would say as a pediatric
 25 endocrinologist seeing patients with delayed puberty,

Page 134

1 I don't consider those patients to be emotionally
 2 stunted due to their delayed puberty, so in that way I
 3 would -- I would downplay the point that emotional
 4 development is somehow stunted by using GnRH agonists.
 5 Q. But you'd agree that a person whose puberty has been
 6 blocked would not have the same emotional development
 7 pathway as their peers who are going through puberty?
 8 A. I think that's hard for me to say. I don't -- I don't
 9 know that I have a specific expertise in emotional
 10 development, but I would say that -- that I don't see
 11 clinically patients with emotional immaturity compared
 12 to peers simply because they're on GnRH agonist
 13 treatment.
 14 MR. MILLS: I think that's a good stopping
 15 point, if that works for everybody.
 16 (Recess taken at 12:39 p.m.)
 17 (On the record at 1:42 p.m.)
 18 BY MR. MILLS:
 19 Q. I'm handing you what I'm going to mark as Exhibit 18.
 20 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 21 EXHIBIT 18
 22 1:42 p.m.
 23 BY MR. MILLS:
 24 Q. This is an article you coauthored, "Gender affirming
 25 multidisciplinary care for transgender and nonbinary

Page 135

1 children and adolescents."
 2 Do you recognize this article?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. If we could flip to page 108. At the very bottom it
 5 says, "Longitudinal studies from Amsterdam Clinic
 6 patients document that only 1.9 percent of adolescents
 7 stop puberty suppression and did not go on to start
 8 GAHT gender-affirming hormone therapy."
 9 Is this consistent with your experience?
 10 A. I would say that the majority of patients that are
 11 prescribed pubertal suppression do go on to start
 12 gender-affirming hormone therapy. In my experience,
 13 the number is higher than 1.9 percent.
 14 Q. About what percent would you say it is in your
 15 experience?
 16 A. I think only about 5 percent.
 17 Q. So that would mean that somewhere between, if you use
 18 this study, in your experience 95 to 98 percent of
 19 patients who start puberty blockers will go on to
 20 cross-sex hormones; is that right?
 21 A. Yes, which makes sense given that the progression into
 22 Tanner stage 2 is that sort of predictive time where
 23 we're better able to understand the persistence into
 24 adulthood of one's gender identity, but still the
 25 pubertal suppression is used to take that extra time,

Page 136

1 so I think that lower number is a testament to the
 2 ability to accurately diagnose gender dysphoria and
 3 prescribe pubertal suppression to the correct
 4 candidates.
 5 Q. So a provider should assume that a patient prescribed
 6 puberty blockers is almost certain to progress to
 7 hormonal therapy?
 8 A. That is definitely not how I think about it. I would
 9 say that when I'm prescribing pubertal suppression I
 10 am myself keeping a very open mind and encouraging the
 11 patient and the family to keep an open mind to allow
 12 continued exploration of gender identity during that
 13 time of pubertal suppression and make no assumptions.
 14 Q. But as a matter of fact, you know that 95 percent --
 15 95-plus percent of those patients will go on to
 16 hormonal therapy?
 17 A. That's right. So I need to be cognizant of the fact
 18 that for the ones that don't, I need to, you know,
 19 help -- help to recognize when discontinuation of
 20 pubertal suppression is appropriate with patients that
 21 no longer require it.
 22 Q. So would you consider hormonal therapy part of the
 23 standard course of treatment for gender dysphoria that
 24 starts with puberty blockers?
 25 A. It's -- the treatment with gender-affirming hormones

Page 137

1 is part of the recommended -- is a recommended option
 2 for therapy to treat gender dysphoria as outlined by
 3 WPATH and the Endocrine Society, yes.
 4 Q. I guess what I'm asking is, if it's 95 to 98 percent
 5 who go on to hormonal therapy, would you consider that
 6 to be the standard course of treatment?
 7 A. I don't consider therapy to be a standard course of
 8 treatment. I consider every patient to be an
 9 individual person with individual needs and
 10 decisionmaking.
 11 Q. Do you tell patients that 95 to 98 percent of those
 12 who start puberty blockers will go on to cross-sex
 13 hormones?
 14 A. I'm not sure if I've used those exact percentages, but
 15 I -- I talk in great detail about the potential for
 16 transition to gender-affirming hormones when starting
 17 pubertal suppression.
 18 Most patients and families assume that they
 19 will progress to hormones because they feel stable in
 20 their gender identity, and yet it's my job to continue
 21 to think critically about each patient and help them
 22 to think critically about themselves.
 23 Q. And so do you tell families the risks of cross-sex
 24 hormones before you start puberty blockers?
 25 A. I do talk about the implications of pubertal

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 138 | Page 140 |
| <p>1 suppression followed by gender-affirming hormones when</p> <p>2 starting pubertal suppression, yes.</p> <p>3 Q. And do you think that is the best practice to use</p> <p>4 before prescribing puberty blockers?</p> <p>5 A. Yes.</p> <p>6 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 1, which is your</p> <p>7 Advances in Pediatrics article. We're on page 10, and</p> <p>8 this is the third full paragraph about five sentences</p> <p>9 in. It starts, "Although the effects." It's right</p> <p>10 after footnote 57, if that helps.</p> <p>11 A. Yep, okay.</p> <p>12 Q. So it says, "Although the effects of GnRH agonists are</p> <p>13 reversible, they are often started with the intent of</p> <p>14 initiating cross-sex hormones later on, and the</p> <p>15 combination of the two results in permanent and</p> <p>16 semipermanent effects."</p> <p>17 So would you agree with just the first part</p> <p>18 of that sentence still that puberty blockers are often</p> <p>19 started with the intent of initiating cross-sex</p> <p>20 hormones later on?</p> <p>21 A. I'm not sure I love the word intent. I think that the</p> <p>22 -- I'm oftentimes meeting with a patient that has very</p> <p>23 clear -- has been very clear in their gender identity</p> <p>24 from a very early age, and I may think to myself that</p> <p>25 it's very, very unlikely that that gender identity</p> | <p>1 "Pubertal suppression and transgender youth."</p> <p>2 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:</p> <p>3 EXHIBIT 19</p> <p>4 1:50 p.m.</p> <p>5 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>6 Q. That word continues to be a challenge.</p> <p>7 Anyways, I believe after the front matter</p> <p>8 I've just excerpted your chapter from this</p> <p>9 publication. Do you recognize --</p> <p>10 A. Yes.</p> <p>11 Q. And you coauthored this chapter?</p> <p>12 A. Yes.</p> <p>13 Q. If we could turn to page 80 in the chapter. The first</p> <p>14 full paragraph toward -- the last sentence of the</p> <p>15 first full paragraph it starts with, "The intervention</p> <p>16 with a GnRH agonist." Do you see that?</p> <p>17 A. Mm-hmm, yes.</p> <p>18 Q. So I'll just read that. "The intervention with a GnRH</p> <p>19 agonist is "reversible" and allows time for a further</p> <p>20 gender identity exploration prior to committing to</p> <p>21 feminizing medications." And then you say,</p> <p>22 "Initiation of treatment with a GnRH agonist in a</p> <p>23 transgender girl at pubertal stage 2 requires</p> <p>24 discussion about several other considerations. The</p> <p>25 adolescent will continue to grow, but at a prepubertal</p> |
| Page 139 | Page 141 |
| <p>1 will change and that it would -- it is very, very</p> <p>2 likely that this person will be eligible for -- for</p> <p>3 gender-affirming hormones in the years to come, but</p> <p>4 I'm still using my diagnostic abilities and working</p> <p>5 with patients each time I see them to confirm that the</p> <p>6 trajectory of the plan is still correct.</p> <p>7 Q. So do you disagree with what you wrote in 2017 which</p> <p>8 is that puberty blockers are often started with the</p> <p>9 intent of initiating cross-sex hormones later on?</p> <p>10 A. I think I'm talking about the semantics of the word</p> <p>11 intent, so I don't disagree with the premise that when</p> <p>12 we're starting cross-sex -- when we're starting GnRH</p> <p>13 agonists, many of those patients will start</p> <p>14 gender-affirming hormones.</p> <p>15 Q. Okay.</p> <p>16 A. But I would just maybe point out that the intent can</p> <p>17 change as a patient's clinical course change --</p> <p>18 changes.</p> <p>19 Q. And then the second half of that sentence of what we</p> <p>20 just read, "The combination of the two results in</p> <p>21 permanent and semipermanent effects," do you still</p> <p>22 agree with that?</p> <p>23 A. Yes.</p> <p>24 Q. I would like to show you what I'm marking as</p> <p>25 Exhibit 19, which is a book chapter you wrote in</p> | <p>1 speed while on GnRH agonist therapy.</p> <p>2 "If estrogen is initialed later in</p> <p>3 adolescence, a growth spurt and subsequent growth</p> <p>4 arrest will occur likely resulting in a shorter final</p> <p>5 adult height than if no intervention were pursued."</p> <p>6 Do you still agree with that section that I</p> <p>7 just read?</p> <p>8 A. Yes.</p> <p>9 Q. So skipping one sentence, but now we're talking about</p> <p>10 -- yeah, so skipping one sentence, "Spermatogenesis</p> <p>11 will not occur if puberty is suppressed. Therefore, a</p> <p>12 child treated with GnRH agonist medication followed by</p> <p>13 estrogen would not have the opportunity to preserve</p> <p>14 sperm using the standard methods."</p> <p>15 Do you still agree with that what I just</p> <p>16 read?</p> <p>17 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>18 A. Yeah, so I agree, but I would probably say if I were</p> <p>19 to, you know, rewrite the sentence, spermatogenesis</p> <p>20 will not occur while puberty is suppressed, because I</p> <p>21 think the sentence misses the element of the</p> <p>22 conversation we were having earlier about how one may</p> <p>23 still have the potential for fertility if they elect</p> <p>24 to go through puberty at a later time endogenously.</p> <p>25 But the point remains that discussions</p> |

Page 142

1 around -- around the use of hormones and fertility
 2 matters are important to discuss when counseling
 3 patients and families on pubertal suppression.
 4 Q. So is the reason you put reversible in quotation marks
 5 in this passage because, as the next paragraph
 6 explains, if you follow up puberty blockers with
 7 estrogen, then the consequences are not all
 8 reversible?
 9 A. I'm not sure that that's the reason I put it in
 10 quotations. I think I put it in quotations because
 11 that's a word that's taken from the early Dutch
 12 protocol literature where they were using words like
 13 reversible, partially reversible, and irreversible to
 14 describe the GnRH agonist hormones and surgery.
 15 Q. But you would agree that following puberty blockers
 16 with estrogen results in irreversible changes?
 17 A. Yes. For example, breast development.
 18 Q. In your clinic, do you use an informed consent form
 19 before starting puberty blockers?
 20 A. We do not use an informed consent form in our -- in
 21 our clinic.
 22 Q. And is that true also you don't use a form before
 23 starting cross-sex hormones?
 24 A. Correct.
 25 Q. Puberty blockers were historically used in the

Page 143

1 chemical castration of rapists; is that right?
 2 A. I do believe that that's been attempted.
 3 Q. And men taking GnRH agonists for prostate cancer
 4 experience a complete loss of sexual interest; is that
 5 right?
 6 A. I don't know that that's always the case.
 7 Q. Is it usually the case?
 8 A. I don't know, I don't treat prostate cancer, but I
 9 know that men with low testosterone can have decreased
 10 libido, but I don't know if I would describe that as
 11 in the terms that you described.
 12 Q. Sure. If we could go to page 83 of this same chapter.
 13 The last sentence before the estrogen heading at the
 14 bottom of this second column, the last sentence before
 15 estrogen, "Testosterone treatment likely increases the
 16 risk of polycythemia, sleep apnea, weight gain, and
 17 cystic acne, and possibly increases the risk of
 18 elevated liver enzymes, hyperlipidemia and
 19 hypertension"; you still agree with those -- that
 20 statement of risks?
 21 A. Yes.
 22 Q. On the next page right before conclusions, the
 23 sentence before conclusions, "Estrogen treatment
 24 likely increases the risk of thrombotic embolic
 25 disease, particularly synthetic ethanol, estradiol,

Page 144

1 hypertriglyceridemia, gallstones, elevated liver
 2 enzymes, and weight gain, and may increase the risk of
 3 hypertension and hyperprolactinemia."
 4 Putting aside my butchering of scientific
 5 words, do you agree with that statement of the risks
 6 of estrogen still?
 7 A. Yes. I also just point out that this would be the
 8 case if we were using estrogen to treat cisgender
 9 women with low estrogen, and the concerns about the
 10 potential risks of testosterone would be the case if
 11 we're treating cisgender men with low testosterone,
 12 and this is why we know how to prescribe these
 13 medications appropriately and monitor patients on
 14 these medications.
 15 Q. And what is -- what is venous thromboembolism?
 16 A. Blood clots.
 17 Q. And is that life-threatening?
 18 A. It can be.
 19 Q. And long-term estrogen administration to a male
 20 increases the risk of those life-threatening blood
 21 clots?
 22 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 23 A. I would -- I haven't had a patient that has had this
 24 condition, but I would say that women are at higher
 25 risk for venous thromboembolism than men, and treating

Page 145

1 a trans woman with estrogen puts her in a similar risk
 2 category as other women due to that fact that estrogen
 3 is a prothrombotic hormone.
 4 BY MR. MILLS:
 5 Q. So long-term estrogen to a biological male does
 6 increase the risk of thromboembolic events?
 7 A. In the absolute sense, yes. I like to explain that
 8 when someone is being treated with gender-affirming
 9 hormones, you are adopting the health -- health risks
 10 of the affirmed sex and maybe eschewing the health
 11 risks of the sex assigned at birth.
 12 A common example that I use with
 13 testosterone would be going bald. If you never
 14 started testosterone, you probably would never go
 15 bald. If you take testosterone, you've got the same
 16 chance of going bald as brothers in your family, and
 17 the same holds true with other medical problems that
 18 are sex specific if they're related to hormones.
 19 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 20 EXHIBIT 20
 21 1:59 p.m.
 22 BY MR. MILLS:
 23 Q. I'm showing you what I've marked as Exhibit 20, which
 24 is an article by Getahun and others entitled
 25 "Cross-Sex Hormones and Acute Cardiovascular Events in

Page 146

1 Transgender Person." I believe this is one of the
 2 articles you cited in your report.
 3 If you would flip with me to page 11, on
 4 the second column the first full paragraph.
 5 "A distinguishing feature of our study is
 6 that it represents one of the largest cohorts of
 7 transgender persons in the United States, and to our
 8 knowledge is the only study of this size that
 9 carefully validated trans feminine or transmasculine
 10 status in the participants."
 11 And then going over to page 212, the bottom
 12 paragraph in the first column.
 13 "In summary, the presence that he
 14 demonstrated that cross-sex estrogen is a risk factor
 15 for VTE and probably ischemic stroke among trans
 16 feminine persons."
 17 And then going back to page 209. Again,
 18 the bottom paragraph of the first column.
 19 A. Sorry.
 20 Q. Yep, 209. So this is the last paragraph in the first
 21 column.
 22 "The trans feminine cohort had an increase
 23 in post index date incidents of VTE compared with
 24 either referenced cohort, and the difference seem more
 25 pronounced with increased follow-up with two- and

Page 147

1 eight-year risk differences of 4.1 and 16.7 per 1,000
 2 persons relative to cisgender men and 3.4 and 13.7 per
 3 1,000 persons relative to cisgender women."
 4 So the -- the authors of this study found
 5 that transgender females on estrogen were
 6 significantly more likely to have a VTE compared to
 7 cisgender males; is that right?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. And they were also much more likely to have a VTE
 10 compared to cisgender females?
 11 A. So let me just read these numbers again.
 12 Q. Sure.
 13 A. So I guess it's depending on your -- your -- how you'd
 14 like to use the term "much more likely." This is
 15 saying that, if I'm reading it correctly, that out of
 16 every thousand persons there was three more that had
 17 this event in the two-year follow-up, and 13 more out
 18 of a thousand in the eight-year follow-up, so that's
 19 more and statistically significant. Whether that is
 20 clinically significant or meaningful in a way that
 21 would prevent someone from deciding that the benefits
 22 of estrogen outweigh the risks is maybe a different
 23 question.
 24 But I would also say that we have in
 25 pediatrics the risk for thromboembolism is extremely

Page 148

1 low, so this article is talking about adult patients,
 2 and so the -- when I'm seeing a patient with a
 3 clotting problem, I oftentimes consult with my
 4 hematology counterpart to discuss safety of estrogen
 5 treatment.
 6 Transdermal estrogen is known to be less
 7 thrombogenic than oral estrogen, so we make that
 8 decision that someone has a higher thrombotic risk,
 9 but in general, young healthy adolescents are at very
 10 low risk for clotting regardless of whether they're
 11 treated with estrogen.
 12 Q. And that's not true of adults, correct?
 13 A. Adults have a higher risk for clotting compared to
 14 adolescents.
 15 Q. And what proportion of the patients you start on
 16 hormonal therapy continue as adults, to your
 17 knowledge?
 18 A. The majority continue as adults. So if I was an adult
 19 endocrinologist reading this article, I would be using
 20 that to make decisions on the administration route for
 21 estrogen based on the patient's thrombotic risk
 22 factors.
 23 Q. But you don't consider these statistics when you're
 24 considering whether to decide -- whether to start an
 25 adolescent on hormonal therapy?

Page 149

1 A. Well, I just explained how I do consider it. I am
 2 assessing a transgender girl's thrombotic risk if she
 3 has thrombotic risk factors, then consulting with
 4 hematology and oftentimes changing the route of
 5 administration of the estrogen.
 6 Q. But you're not considering the risk of that same girl
 7 once she becomes an adult?
 8 A. I wouldn't say that that's true. I would say that
 9 that same girl would continue to see an adult provider
 10 who would continue to assess her thrombotic risk.
 11 Q. Do you tell patients considering estrogen that they
 12 may be at significantly higher risk for a VTE compared
 13 to cisgender males or cisgender females?
 14 A. I do talk about increased thrombotic risk and advise
 15 patients to not smoke cigarettes because that
 16 increases everyone's risk for clotting, which is a
 17 common thing to avoid when anyone is taking any form
 18 of estrogen.
 19 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 8, which was the first
 20 chapter we talked about from the transgender medicine
 21 book. If we could go to page 178 of your chapter, the
 22 start of the second paragraph under, "Fertility."
 23 "Development of mature sperm and oocytes
 24 occurs during puberty, therefore, progressing through
 25 natural puberty is a requirement for fertility."

Page 150

1 Do you still agree with that statement that
 2 progressing through natural puberty is a requirement
 3 for fertility?
 4 A. Yes.
 5 Q. And by natural puberty you mean puberty of the
 6 person's biological sex?
 7 A. I mean endogenous puberty, puberty created by the body
 8 itself.
 9 So if you have a person that has
 10 hypogonadism and is cisgender, you'd be giving them
 11 hormones, but that person would not be able to
 12 reproduce either. Does that make sense?
 13 Q. But I guess I'm asking a slightly different question
 14 which is that progressing through puberty of the
 15 person's biological sex is a requirement for
 16 fertility?
 17 A. You have to go through puberty aligning with your
 18 biologic sex using your own body's hormones, yes.
 19 Q. If we skip -- skip a sentence and then right after the
 20 number 36 you say, "Patients considering GnRH agonist
 21 therapy for gender dysphoria may not decide to allow
 22 their natal puberty to progress in later adolescence
 23 choosing instead to bridge to gender-affirming hormone
 24 therapy. If that decision is made, there will never
 25 be maturation of sperm or eggs and no opportunity for

Page 151

1 gamete preservation."
 2 Do you still agree with what I just said?
 3 A. Yes. Someone that was on GnRH agonists followed by
 4 hormones and continues on hormones will not have
 5 maturation of their germ cells.
 6 Q. So they would be infertile?
 7 A. At the present time, yes. If that person desired
 8 fertility, then again I would advise them to
 9 discontinue their hormones.
 10 Q. So skipping the short paragraph right after the number
 11 21, "Patients presenting after puberty should be
 12 advised that future fertility could be compromised by
 13 prolonged use of gender-affirming hormones."
 14 Do you still agree that future fertility
 15 could be compromised by prolonged use of
 16 gender-affirming hormones?
 17 A. Yes.
 18 Q. If we go back to Exhibit 1, which was the Advances in
 19 Pediatrics, and we go to page 10, and this is about
 20 midway through the big paragraph closer to the bottom,
 21 the sentence starts with, "A child who starts on GnRH
 22 agonist therapy." Just let me know if you see it.
 23 A. I got it.
 24 Q. Okay. "A child who starts on GnRH agonist therapy at
 25 a similar stage 2 and continues on the" -- I think it

Page 152

1 should be "medication as cross-sex hormones are
 2 introduced later in adolescence will never have
 3 spermatogenesis or menarche and will not have the
 4 opportunity to bank gametes using cryopreservation."
 5 Do you still agree with that statement?
 6 A. This is almost the exact same statement that we just
 7 read, so I have the same answers.
 8 Q. So that's a yes?
 9 A. Well, I think that that person would not have -- they
 10 would not be fertile while taking these interventions,
 11 and if they desired fertility, my advice would be to
 12 discontinue treatment.
 13 Q. Unless putting aside the possibility of discontinuing
 14 treatment, this child would never be able to reproduce
 15 naturally or artificially?
 16 A. Well, that's a weird way to say it. If you discount
 17 this option, then -- then you never could do it?
 18 That's not how I typically would talk.
 19 Q. Well, that is my question.
 20 A. Okay, can you say it again?
 21 Q. Yeah. So putting aside the possibility of
 22 discontinuing treatment, this child could never
 23 reproduce naturally or artificially, correct?
 24 A. So I think that that's not 100 percent accurate for --
 25 in terms of some protocols, and at -- at some centers

Page 153

1 transgender men could be stimulated to ovulate despite
 2 not having gone through puberty, and this -- this is a
 3 -- and germ cells can be harvested from testicular
 4 tissue.
 5 None of this is standard of care or outside
 6 of what I would say experimental, but to say never,
 7 I'm not sure that I can agree with that completely
 8 given the experimental progress of genetic -- of
 9 fertility science.
 10 Q. And are you aware of children being born using those
 11 experimental methods?
 12 A. No.
 13 Q. So if we take a biological male who starts puberty
 14 blockers at Tanner stage 2 and then goes on to
 15 estrogen, let's say he continues those interventions
 16 until age 45 then decides to align with his biological
 17 sex and holds treatment, would he go through natural
 18 male puberty at age 45?
 19 A. I don't know the answer to that question, but I think
 20 that it's probable that he would.
 21 Q. You're aware of no evidence showing that he would?
 22 A. I'm not aware of anyone that has done that to prove
 23 whether it would be possible.
 24 Q. How likely is it do you think that he would be able to
 25 successfully reproduce?

Page 154

1 A. I don't know how likely it would be. I think that his
 2 fertility could be compromised.
 3 Q. Do you think there's a greater than 50 percent chance
 4 that his fertility would not develop?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. Same question for a biological female. If she goes
 7 through puberty blockers at Tanner stage 2 and then
 8 testosterone and then discontinues interventions at
 9 age 38, can she go through female puberty and become
 10 -- and have a child?
 11 A. There's a couple of different variables here, of
 12 course, because the female potential for fertility is
 13 marginal even in cisgender women at 38 sometimes, so I
 14 would say it's possible, but I think that it would be
 15 more likely at a younger age.
 16 Q. Do you think the chance in the scenario I outlined
 17 would be less than 50 percent that she would be able
 18 to reproduce?
 19 A. I'm less certain that it would be less than 50 percent
 20 in this scenario than in the biologic male scenario.
 21 Q. And why are you more certain in the biological male
 22 scenario?
 23 A. It seems to take less time for the -- the ovary to
 24 produce oocytes after suppression compared to
 25 spermatogenesis.

Page 155

1 Q. So if these -- if these individuals, and just talking
 2 generally about adolescents who started at puberty
 3 blockers at Tanner stage 2 and then went on to
 4 cross-sex hormones, if they were to halt that
 5 treatment and start going through their biological sex
 6 puberty, would that also mean that they would develop
 7 secondary sex characteristics associated with their
 8 biological sex?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. So if they wished to remain living with their
 11 transgender identity, this would likely heighten their
 12 distress?
 13 A. That's possible, yes.
 14 Q. So a male who -- a biological male who wishes to be
 15 able to reproduce would then suffer a permanently
 16 lower voice?
 17 A. In order to progress far enough into male puberty to
 18 have spermatogenesis, I would expect the voice to
 19 deepen.
 20 Q. And a female who wishes to reproduce would suffer
 21 breast enlargement that would only be reversible via
 22 surgery?
 23 A. Yes.
 24 Q. And so when you say that they can choose to become
 25 fertile later, that would come at the cost of the

Page 156

1 irreversible effects that you're avoiding to begin
 2 with puberty blockers; is that right?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. And do you tell patients that?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. And are you aware of any literature discussing that
 7 issue?
 8 MS. WILLIAMS: Object to form.
 9 A. Yes. That's -- we talked about a lot of issues, but
 10 there's certainly literature that I highlighted in my
 11 rebuttal report outlining how -- how patients and
 12 families think through fertility conversations when
 13 considering gender-affirming care.
 14 BY MR. MILLS:
 15 Q. But you aren't aware of any long-term outcome studies
 16 examining patients who started puberty blockers at
 17 Tanner stage 2 then progressed to hormonal therapy and
 18 then wanted to become fertile, correct?
 19 A. Correct, and so that is something that needs to be
 20 discussed when considering treatment.
 21 Q. And you're not aware of any literature studying that
 22 specific issue; is that right?
 23 A. Is that different than the question you just asked?
 24 Q. Yeah. So my first question is about long-term outcome
 25 studies.

Page 157

1 A. Okay.
 2 Q. But is there any literature about that specific issue?
 3 Again, thinking about the cohort of patients who
 4 started blockers at Tanner 2 and then went on to
 5 cross-sex hormones and then wanted to become fertile,
 6 are you aware of any literature that tries to examine
 7 what happens with those patients?
 8 A. No literature talking about what happens to those
 9 patients. The topic is obviously discussed in the
 10 literature we've been reviewing together.
 11 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 19, which is, I
 12 believe, the other book chapter. This is page 79, the
 13 first column in the middle. It's about three
 14 sentences -- sorry, two sentences before footnote 7.
 15 A. Okay.
 16 Q. It starts, "Fertility for transgender men on sex
 17 steroid treatment testosterone has not been well
 18 studied."
 19 Do you agree with that sentence still?
 20 A. I think since that publication there's been a bit more
 21 literature on the subject, but I -- I would still
 22 agree with that statement.
 23 Q. Has there ever been a live birth using sperm from a
 24 male who was administered puberty blockers at Tanner
 25 stage 2 followed by cross-sex estrogen?

Page 158

1 A. I don't know.
 2 Q. But you're not aware of one?
 3 A. No.
 4 Q. Have you studied the literature regarding mental
 5 health problems in adolescents -- sorry -- in
 6 adults -- I'll start over.
 7 Have you studied the literature regarding
 8 mental health problems in adults resulting from
 9 sterility?
 10 A. No.
 11 Q. And are you aware of any literature exploring mental
 12 health problems in adults resulting from sterility
 13 caused by puberty blockers, cross-sex hormones, or
 14 potential transition surgeries?
 15 A. Not that I'm aware of.
 16 Q. I'd like to show you what we'll mark as Exhibit 21,
 17 which is a short research presentation that you're
 18 listed as a coauthor on.
 19 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 20 EXHIBIT 21
 21 2:21 p.m.
 22 BY MR. MILLS:
 23 Q. Was this a study done through your clinic?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. So on page 209, this table in the first block on the

Page 159

1 right under quote, it says, "A 17-year-old trans woman
 2 gave the quote, "I have lost 100 percent of my sex
 3 drive, all of it."
 4 Was this one of your patients?
 5 A. I don't know who it was because it's a deidentified
 6 study.
 7 Q. But all of these adolescents were recruited from your
 8 gender clinic?
 9 A. There's seven physicians in our clinic so I don't know
 10 if I took care of this patient or not.
 11 Q. But this was a patient in your clinic?
 12 A. Yes.
 13 Q. Did you have any follow-up indicating that this
 14 changed?
 15 A. Again, this is a deidentified study so I don't know
 16 who this is.
 17 Q. Have you seen this in other patients, trans female
 18 patients?
 19 A. Diminishment in sex drive? Yes.
 20 Q. Would you say that's common?
 21 A. I would say it's not uncommon. Sometimes patients
 22 report, for example, diminishment in erections as a
 23 very positive finding, positive effect of hormone
 24 treatment.
 25 It's something that I ask about when I'm

Page 160

1 treating trans feminine individuals, and if it is a
 2 problem, then it's something that we would discuss and
 3 potentially address.
 4 Q. Are you familiar with Marci Bowers?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. She is president of WPATH; is that right?
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. And she's one of the foremost surgeons in the field of
 9 gender transition, right?
 10 A. She's a well-respected surgeon, I would agree with
 11 that.
 12 Q. You said in your report that, "Uniformly, providers in
 13 this field are motivated by a desire to promote health
 14 and well-being in adolescents."
 15 Would you say that about Dr. Bowers?
 16 A. I don't know Dr. Bowers other than as the president of
 17 WPATH and a surgeon that I've heard of that is
 18 well-respected in the field, so beyond that I can't
 19 say.
 20 Q. Well, your report says, "Uniformly, providers in this
 21 field are motivated by a desire to promote health," so
 22 I'm just wondering if that applies to Dr. Bowers.
 23 A. I would think so, although Dr. Bowers isn't a
 24 pediatric endocrinologist. She doesn't do the type of
 25 care that we're discussing today.

Page 161

1 Q. Would you say that -- would you say that Dr. Laura
 2 Edwards-Leeper is motivated by a desire to promote
 3 health and well-being in adolescents?
 4 A. I'd hope that anyone that's a licensed professional in
 5 any field is motivated to do good. To speak
 6 specifically about individuals, makes me
 7 uncomfortable.
 8 Q. Would you say that about Dr. Paul Hruz?
 9 A. I think that Dr. Hruz also has the best interests of
 10 children in mind and wouldn't disparage any person
 11 individually for any reason.
 12 Q. And would you also agree that legislators in Alabama
 13 who voted this law are motivated by a desire to
 14 promote well-being in adolescents?
 15 A. I would hope so, although my hope is that by listening
 16 to experts in the field that they would decide that
 17 their -- that their output in that regard falls short.
 18 Q. You're not aware of any evidence, though, that
 19 legislators in Alabama who voted for this law were
 20 motivated by transgender animus?
 21 A. No.
 22 Q. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as Exhibit 22,
 23 which is an article in the Carolina Journal at Duke.
 24 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 25 EXHIBIT 22

Page 162

1 2:26 p.m.
 2 BY MR. MILLS:
 3 Q. If we could go to page 3 of the article it says,
 4 "Bowers" -- the second paragraph, "Bowers seemed to
 5 acknowledge these challenges saying that, "Really
 6 about zero biological males who fought puberty at the
 7 typical Tanner 2 stage of puberty around 11 years old
 8 will ever go on to achieve an orgasm.""
 9 Did I read that correctly?
 10 MS. WILLIAMS: Have you had a chance to
 11 read this article?
 12 A. (Witness shakes head in the negative.)
 13 MR. MILLS: I'm not going to be asking
 14 about other parts of this article.
 15 A. Yes, you read that correctly.
 16 BY MR. MILLS:
 17 Q. Is that consistent with your clinical experience?
 18 A. No.
 19 Q. What percentage of your biological male patients would
 20 you say who block puberty at the typical Tanner stage
 21 2 go on to achieve an orgasm?
 22 A. I don't -- I don't have a number for you, but just to
 23 explain why I said no, even prepubertal children can
 24 have that -- the rhythmic orgasm of the muscles of the
 25 phallus when exposed to stimulation, so I think that

Page 163

1 that -- I'm not sure if -- I'm not sure what the
 2 context of the conversation is, but I think that one
 3 thing that I do talk a lot about with patients is that
 4 the process of going through masculinizing puberty is
 5 important. It is -- in male adolescents the process
 6 of going through male puberty at a time where they
 7 explore their bodies in a different way than a trans
 8 girl would on pubertal suppression, and so the way
 9 that that person may choose to be intimate would be
 10 affected by pubertal suppression, and so those sort of
 11 -- those sort of topics are again something that I do
 12 spend time on talking about with patients and families
 13 considering pubertal suppression.
 14 Q. Would you agree that most biological males who block
 15 puberty at Tanner stage 2 then progress to estrogen
 16 will never achieve an orgasm assuming they continued
 17 the estrogen?
 18 A. I don't know.
 19 Q. Do you tell biological males considering puberty
 20 blockers that you don't know the answer to that
 21 question?
 22 A. I talk to them about the topic that I just discussed
 23 with you in a similar way to what I -- how I discussed
 24 it, but don't -- I don't -- I don't talk about orgasms
 25 specifically.

Page 164

1 Q. So you think Dr. Bowers is wrong?
 2 A. I don't know the answer to that question other than to
 3 state that I believe that even prepubertal boys can
 4 achieve orgasm, and so I -- I don't -- I don't know
 5 what to say more than that.
 6 Q. How often do prepubertal boys have orgasms? What
 7 percent of boys do you think experience that?
 8 A. It would be a very low percentage. Remember that
 9 prepubertal boys don't have sex or interact with their
 10 genitals in a sexual way, the same way that an adult
 11 trans woman may learn to do.
 12 Q. So if we set aside the very low percentage of boys who
 13 had prepubertal orgasms, would you then agree that
 14 Dr. Bowers is correct that the biological male who
 15 blocks puberty at Tanner stage 2 then progression to
 16 estrogen and continues estrogen will never achieve an
 17 orgasm?
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 19 A. I don't know the answer to that question.
 20 BY MR. MILLS:
 21 Q. I'm going to be showing you something which is marked
 22 as Exhibit 23, which is an article from the Free Press
 23 entitled, "Top 10 doctors blow the whistle on sloppy
 24 care."
 25 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:

Page 165

1 EXHIBIT 23
 2 2:30 p.m.
 3 BY MR. MILLS:
 4 Q. I think we can go to page 5 of this article at the
 5 very bottom of the page of page 5.
 6 A. Which part of page 5?
 7 Q. Yeah, the very last part of page 5.
 8 A. Okay.
 9 Q. So I'll read it. "Bowers told me she now finds early
 10 puberty blockade inadvisable. I'm not a fan of
 11 blockade at Tanner 2, I really am not. She told me
 12 using the clinical name Deniliquin the first visible
 13 signs of puberty manifest, the idea all sounded good
 14 in the very beginning. She said, "Believe me we're
 15 doing some magnificent surgeries on these kids and
 16 they're so determined and I'm so proud of so many of
 17 them and their parents. They've been great, but
 18 honestly I can't sit here and tell you that they have
 19 better or even as good results. They're not as
 20 functional. I worry about their reproductive rights
 21 later. I worry about their sexual health later and
 22 ability to find intimacy.""
 23 Do you disagree with Dr. Bowers?
 24 A. I don't disagree. I think she's talking about sort of
 25 this process of what is Tanner 2. You know, if you

Page 166

1 say that the very first -- very first sign that a
 2 testicle has grown slightly larger as Tanner 2, that's
 3 not really allowing a child -- a young trans girl to
 4 have tangible evidence of secondary sex
 5 characteristics, so I wouldn't -- I would similarly
 6 not advise using blockers at the very first whiff of
 7 puberty, but that you really do need to experience
 8 some pubertal development in order to help that
 9 diagnostic pathway.
 10 And what Dr. Bowers is saying is that the
 11 longer someone goes into puberty, she's feeling like
 12 there's better surgical outcomes, so that -- this is a
 13 topic that comes up when we're talking about the
 14 timing of starting GnRH agonists.
 15 Q. So she says, "I'm not a fan of blockade at Tanner 2
 16 anymore," but in the chart we looked at in your
 17 publication earlier, Tanner 2 is when you listed
 18 starting puberty blockers. So I guess I'm not seeing
 19 where she's redefining what Tanner 2 is.
 20 Are you saying she's talking about a
 21 different stage than you're talking about?
 22 A. Nope. I'm saying that these topics are something that
 23 we would talk about with patients when we're deciding
 24 when to intervene with GnRH agonists. So for some
 25 patients the progression past Tanner 2 would be so

Page 167

1 disruptive from a mental health standpoint that any of
 2 the advantages that Dr. Bowers is talking about would
 3 not outweigh the risk of waiting longer to intervene.
 4 So just like all of the different topics
 5 that we've been talking about, the potential risks and
 6 benefits of GnRH agonist therapy, these are really
 7 important things to have conversations with patients
 8 and families about.
 9 Q. So would you say that you are not a fan of blockade at
 10 Tanner 2?
 11 A. I'm a fan of blockade at Tanner 2 if it's clinically
 12 indicated.
 13 Q. And do you disagree with Dr. Bowers that patients who
 14 are blocked at Tanner 2 are not as functional?
 15 A. I don't know what she means by that.
 16 Q. I assume she means sexually functional; do you agree
 17 with her?
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 19 A. I do think that there could be benefit from a sexual
 20 function perspective to wait longer to block -- to use
 21 GnRH agonists, and from a gender dysphoria standpoint
 22 advantages to intervening sooner.
 23 BY MR. MILLS:
 24 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 1, which was your
 25 article from Advances in Pediatrics. This is on page

Page 168

1 13 of Exhibit 1, and this is the last full paragraph
 2 on page 13, a sentence that starts with "While."
 3 You say, "After a while," you say,
 4 "long-term health data is sparse with regards to
 5 adolescents."
 6 Do you still agree that long-term health
 7 data is sparse with regards to adolescents on medical
 8 gender transition?
 9 A. No. I think that since 2016 there's been quite a bit
 10 of literature outlining that type of data.
 11 Q. So in the eight years since 2016, you think there is
 12 now long-term health data that is not sparse?
 13 A. I think that there's -- there's long-term health data
 14 that I would not -- not classify as sparse.
 15 Q. And which studies would those be?
 16 A. I think the -- the -- the retrospective studies by
 17 Turban are an example of -- of longer-term data
 18 suggesting benefits of gender-affirming care for
 19 adolescents.
 20 We have more longitudinal studies such as
 21 the Chen study outlining outcomes on gender-affirming
 22 hormones. Those -- those are examples.
 23 Q. Do you agree that the Chen study goes up to two years
 24 after treatment initiation?
 25 A. Yes.

Page 169

1 Q. Would you characterize two years after treatment
 2 initiation as long-term health data?
 3 A. I don't think so.
 4 Q. So Chen would not provide long-term health data?
 5 A. I'll grant that.
 6 Q. Psychotherapy poses no risk to fertility; is that
 7 right?
 8 A. Correct.
 9 Q. It poses no risk to ability to attain an orgasm?
 10 A. I wouldn't think so.
 11 Q. Psychotherapy poses no risk to breastfeeding
 12 capability?
 13 A. No.
 14 Q. It poses no risk to stature development?
 15 A. No.
 16 Q. It poses no risk to bone density?
 17 A. No.
 18 Q. It poses no risk to heart disease?
 19 A. No.
 20 Q. It poses no risk of blood clots?
 21 A. No.
 22 Q. It poses no risk of stroke?
 23 A. No.
 24 Q. It poses no risk of underdeveloped penile tissue?
 25 A. No.

Page 170

1 Q. Are you aware of any studies showing that
 2 psychotherapy without medical interventions does not
 3 eliminate gender dysphoria?
 4 A. Sorry, can you say that again?
 5 Q. Sure. Are you aware of any study showing that
 6 psychotherapy without medical interventions does not
 7 alleviate gender dysphoria?
 8 A. I think -- I'm not sure I can cite a study that's
 9 specifically answering that question, but the fact
 10 that patients have gender dysphoria despite
 11 psychotherapy would presume that conclusion.
 12 Q. So in response to my question, you are not aware of
 13 any study showing that psychotherapy without medical
 14 interventions does not alleviate gender dysphoria?
 15 A. I'm not aware of a study that takes a group of people
 16 with gender dysphoria, exposed them to psychotherapy
 17 alone, and then cures all their gender dysphoria, no.
 18 Q. That wasn't my question. My question was, are you
 19 aware of any studies showing psychotherapy without
 20 medical interventions does not alleviate gender
 21 dysphoria?
 22 A. No.
 23 Q. When you started prescribing medical gender transition
 24 interventions in your current clinic, was that around
 25 2017?

Page 171

1 A. 2015.
 2 Q. 2015, okay. Sorry, just catching up.
 3 So if we could go back to Exhibit 6, this
 4 was one of your articles entitled "Transgender and
 5 gender nonconforming adolescent care."
 6 A. 6?
 7 Q. That's right. This is page 2, the second paragraph
 8 under "Gender Identity," the second paragraph under
 9 "Gender identity."
 10 The second to last sentence says,
 11 "Estimates for the likelihood of gender dysphoria
 12 persisting from childhood into adulthood range from 2
 13 to 27 percent depending on the study."
 14 You still agree with that statement?
 15 A. I think this is a tricky one. I don't know that I
 16 agree with that statement because we're talking about
 17 using the term gender dysphoria to describe old
 18 studies that were using other definitions of children
 19 captured in their studies. So I -- I would agree that
 20 that range sounds accurate if you're asking me the
 21 percentage of children that express a difference in
 22 gender identity during childhood, how many of them are
 23 transgender adults, I think that range sounds
 24 accurate.
 25 If you're saying how many people -- what

Page 172

1 percentage of people that currently meet the
 2 diagnostic criteria for gender dysphoria, I would
 3 posit that the percentage is higher.
 4 Q. And by old studies using other definitions, do you
 5 mean like the DSM-IV or what are you referring to?
 6 A. So some studies, some of this literature is using
 7 DSM-IV, gender identity disorder in childhood
 8 criteria. Some of the studies are using referred
 9 patients to mental health clinician for gender
 10 concerns. So the -- so the denominator is important
 11 when you're trying to understand the phenomenon of
 12 persisting gender identity. Fortunately, we don't
 13 have to make decisions about treatment in prepubertal
 14 youth so we can allow puberty to begin and help
 15 clarify things for us.
 16 Q. But you agree that using the DSM-IV definition may
 17 alter the expected results from what you're seeing
 18 today under the DSM-5?
 19 A. Well, I -- I don't know, but I think if we're using
 20 the term gender dysphoria to describe people that were
 21 diagnosed in a time that that term didn't exist, then
 22 we have to be careful.
 23 Q. You're not aware of any updated studies along these
 24 lines analyzing persistence from childhood into
 25 adulthood using DSM-5 criteria of gender dysphoria?

Page 173

1 A. No.
 2 Q. And you're not aware of any studies examining
 3 persistence from adolescents into adulthood using the
 4 DSM-5 definition of gender dysphoria, are you?
 5 A. Well, we do have -- have studies examining the
 6 percentage of people that discontinue treatment, so
 7 I'm not sure if that answers your question.
 8 You would assume that if someone is
 9 continuing on treatment they have persistence of their
 10 gender dysphoria or their gender identity and the high
 11 rate of continuation of treatment suggests a high rate
 12 of persistence.
 13 Q. But you don't have any evidence outside of continuing
 14 medications in terms of showing persistence from
 15 adolescence into adulthood, correct?
 16 A. I can't think of a study specifically asking that
 17 question.
 18 Q. And in terms of the literature considering continuing
 19 interventions, you're not aware of any of that
 20 literature that controls for the use of medical gender
 21 transition and establishes the likelihood that
 22 adolescent gender dysphoria will persist into
 23 adulthood, are you?
 24 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 25 A. I'm sorry, could you repeat that question?

| | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 174 | Page 176 |
| <p>1 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>2 Q. Sure. So you talked about the studies that examined</p> <p>3 continuation of using the interventions, and my -- my</p> <p>4 question is, are you aware of any literature that</p> <p>5 controls for using medical gender transition and</p> <p>6 establishes the likelihood that adolescent gender</p> <p>7 dysphoria will persist into adulthood?</p> <p>8 A. No.</p> <p>9 Q. In your clinic you don't track patients once they hit</p> <p>10 18, do you?</p> <p>11 A. Many of my patients are older than 18, so I tend to</p> <p>12 see patients until they're 21 or 22.</p> <p>13 Q. You don't track people once they hit 22, then?</p> <p>14 A. Patients that graduate from clinic and see adult</p> <p>15 providers, no.</p> <p>16 Q. So you wouldn't know if any of those patients' gender</p> <p>17 dysphoria persisted past age 22?</p> <p>18 A. I wouldn't know the percentage of patients, no.</p> <p>19 Q. And most of your patients are on medical transition</p> <p>20 interventions; is that right?</p> <p>21 A. Yes.</p> <p>22 Q. And so you wouldn't know how many adolescent patients</p> <p>23 not on medical interventions would see their gender</p> <p>24 dysphoria resolve, do you?</p> <p>25 A. Not from my own clinical experience. But I would say</p> | <p>1 currently identify as transgender and their</p> <p>2 experiences earlier in their life.</p> <p>3 Q. So I'm going to show you what I've marked as Exhibit</p> <p>4 24, which is an article entitled "Continuation of</p> <p>5 gender-affirming hormones among transgender</p> <p>6 adolescents and adults" by Roberts and others.</p> <p>7 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:</p> <p>8 EXHIBIT 24</p> <p>9 2:49 p.m.</p> <p>10 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>11 Q. This was published in the Journal of Clinical</p> <p>12 Endocrinology and Metabolism, right?</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. Are you familiar with this article?</p> <p>15 A. I have seen it.</p> <p>16 Q. So on page 2 in the second column, the first paragraph</p> <p>17 just before "methods" the second to last sentence, "In</p> <p>18 the current study, we assess the rate of treatment</p> <p>19 discontinuation after starting gender-affirming</p> <p>20 hormones among TGD adolescents." And then go over to</p> <p>21 page -- the next page. In the second column in the</p> <p>22 middle, the third sentence of the first full</p> <p>23 paragraph, "The four-year" -- oh, sorry, that's not</p> <p>24 the right sentence.</p> <p>25 So there's a link to Figure 3 and then it</p> |
| Page 175 | Page 177 |
| <p>1 that I have seen many patients with gender dysphoria</p> <p>2 that for one reason or another were not able to access</p> <p>3 gender-affirming care and in follow-up those patients</p> <p>4 tended to have persistence of their gender dysphoria.</p> <p>5 Q. Other providers in the United States didn't start this</p> <p>6 course of treatment for medical gender transition</p> <p>7 until around -- until after 2006; is that right?</p> <p>8 A. I think that most pediatric gender clinics were not in</p> <p>9 place before that year, that's correct.</p> <p>10 Q. You don't know if adolescents with gender dysphoria</p> <p>11 who do not receive medical interventions are likely to</p> <p>12 be transgender as adults, do you?</p> <p>13 A. Say that one more time, please? Sorry.</p> <p>14 Q. Yeah. You don't know if adolescents with gender</p> <p>15 dysphoria who do not receive medical interventions are</p> <p>16 likely to be transgender as adults, do you?</p> <p>17 A. I do expect that transgender adolescents who do not</p> <p>18 receive medical interventions will continue to be</p> <p>19 transgender as adults.</p> <p>20 Q. But you have no long-term data supporting that view?</p> <p>21 A. Right. I can't point to a specific study taking a</p> <p>22 group of transgender adolescents that are not being</p> <p>23 offered treatment tracking them into adulthood, but we</p> <p>24 do have retrospective data from, for example, the US</p> <p>25 Transgender Survey exploring, you know, patients that</p> | <p>1 says, "Patients who are younger than 18 years of age."</p> <p>2 Do you see that on the second column --</p> <p>3 A. Yes.</p> <p>4 Q. -- on that page?</p> <p>5 Okay. And then the next sentence is, "The</p> <p>6 four-year continuation rate among people who started</p> <p>7 treatment under 18 years of age was 74.4 percent, and</p> <p>8 the rate among people who were greater than or equal</p> <p>9 to 18 years was 64.4 percent."</p> <p>10 So this study found that over 25 percent of</p> <p>11 minor patients had discontinued hormonal therapy after</p> <p>12 only four years, correct?</p> <p>13 A. First I'd just like to point out the sentence that you</p> <p>14 started to read and then stopped was just explaining</p> <p>15 that patients who were younger than 18 years of age</p> <p>16 when starting hormones were less likely to discontinue</p> <p>17 than patients who were 18 years or older, and I don't</p> <p>18 dispute the findings of this article.</p> <p>19 I think that -- I think the way that the</p> <p>20 question is framed would suggest that all of the</p> <p>21 patients that stopped treatment stopped because they</p> <p>22 had a change in their gender identity, where I don't</p> <p>23 think that that is accurate that patients stopped</p> <p>24 treatment for a whole host of potential reasons.</p> <p>25 Q. But you would agree that over 25 percent of patients</p> |

Page 178

1 in the study under 18 years old stopped --

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. -- treatment within four years?

4 And this study doesn't say what percentage

5 of people may have stopped interventions later, does

6 it, to your knowledge?

7 A. Later than what?

8 Q. Beyond four years.

9 A. No.

10 Q. Sorry, if you'll just give me one moment.

11 I'm going to show you an exhibit that I'm

12 marking as Exhibit 25. It's an article that you cite

13 in your report by van der Loos and others,

14 "Continuation of gender-affirming hormones."

15 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:

16 EXHIBIT 25

17 2:53 p.m.

18 BY MR. MILLS:

19 Q. Do you recognize this article?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. So if we go to page 872, the E of the first paragraph

22 under "Results" it says, "Overall 282, 59 percent of

23 all 480 eligible, i.e., minimum age of 18 years and at

24 least one year of gender-affirming hormone treatment

25 participants, had gonadectomy."

Page 179

1 So 59 percent of the participants in this

2 study had their sexual organs removed, correct?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And after that removal, are individuals supposed to

5 continue hormonal therapy?

6 A. Yes. After gonadectomy, some sex hormone is important

7 for the body's health.

8 Q. So for 59 percent of these patients, 59 percent of

9 these study participants, they were medically required

10 to continue hormonal therapy, correct?

11 A. Well, I don't -- I think I'd have to reread the

12 article about how old these people were. I think

13 there's some controversy about how long to continue

14 sex hormones in older people.

15 This is also in Europe where the rates of

16 gonadectomy are lower in the United States, but, yes,

17 people that generally have gonadectomy benefit from

18 continuing to have sex-hormone exposure in their body

19 usually in the form of testosterone and estrogen

20 replacement therapy.

21 Q. All right. If we could go back to Exhibit 19, which

22 was part of your book chapters on the duration of

23 pubertal suppression. This is page 76, and I'm under

24 "Endocrine clinical practice guidelines" the second

25 column, and I'm at the bottom of the second paragraph

Page 180

1 under that section.

2 You say, "There has been limited literature

3 published on treating patients prior to 13.5/14 years

4 of age."

5 Do you still agree with that statement?

6 A. Yes. This is referring to gender-affirming hormone

7 treatment.

8 Q. The next sentence, "Rigorous" -- actually -- oh, so

9 you're talking these the Endocrine Society guidelines.

10 You say, "These guidelines also note that rigorous

11 study and evaluation is needed to determine the

12 effects of prolonged pubertal delay on bones, gonads,

13 and brain development."

14 Do you agree with the guideline's note on

15 those issues?

16 A. Yeah, so, I mean, I think we're like quoting me

17 quoting the guidelines, so I guess if you want me to

18 agree to something specific in the guidelines, I'd

19 like to see the guidelines. I agree with this

20 sentence as I wrote it.

21 Q. So I guess I would say, do you agree that rigorous

22 study and evaluation is needed to determine the

23 effects of prolonged pubertal delay on bones, gonads,

24 and brain development?

25 A. I think that I would certainly welcome more study on

Page 181

1 long-term outcomes in these areas on long-term

2 pubertal suppression, but given that we do have -- we

3 do have evidence to inform us on how GnRH agonists do

4 interplay with these things and use that to make

5 informed decisions with patients on GnRH agonists use

6 today.

7 Q. Would you say that evidence is rigorous?

8 A. Well, I would, for example, say we talked about bone

9 density studies in some detail today, I would call

10 those studies rigorous.

11 Q. Including the one that found no full catchup by age

12 22?

13 A. Right. So that's data that we can now use to discuss

14 with patients the potential risks and benefits of GnRH

15 agonists and determine length of treatment.

16 Q. So if you go back a page to page 75 here, this is near

17 the bottom of the second column where we're talking

18 about WPATH guidelines, it's right after you say

19 number 1 starting puberty suppression, and two

20 starting sex therapy.

21 The next sentence is, "Puberty suppressing

22 hormone eligibility may begin as soon as adolescents

23 have the onset of puberty to Tanner stage 2 which they

24 note may occur as early as nine years of age, although

25 it is stated that the evaluation of this approach has

Page 182

1 only been studied for adolescents who are at least 12
 2 years old."
 3 Would you agree that the evaluation of this
 4 approach has only been studied for adolescents who are
 5 at least 12 years old?
 6 A. No. The -- the original Dutch protocol involved
 7 pubertal suppressions at 12 or Tanner stage 2, so
 8 that's where that sentence comes from, and I -- I'd
 9 have to look at the articles, but I do believe more
 10 contemporary research related to GnRH agonists
 11 includes folks younger than 12, but I'd have to -- I'd
 12 have to look to make sure.
 13 Q. You're not aware of any literature that specifically
 14 considers patients who started puberty blockers before
 15 age 12?
 16 A. So again, I'd like to look at individual studies to be
 17 sure. Like if we're -- if we're -- if we're thinking
 18 about, like, the Chen study, for example, the study
 19 involved gender-affirming hormones, but many of those
 20 children were treated with GnHR agonists prior to
 21 starting hormones, and I believe that many of them
 22 were younger than age 12. So I don't have -- I don't
 23 have a citation off the cuff, but I no longer think
 24 that this is accurate, but don't have -- don't have
 25 something more definitive to say.

Page 183

1 Q. You mentioned the Dutch studies. Are you saying that
 2 some of those children were under the age of 12 when
 3 they started puberty blockers in the Dutch protocol?
 4 A. No. I think I was saying that the original Dutch
 5 protocol I think as it was worded was using age
 6 cutoffs instead of pubertal staging as their primary
 7 decision point.
 8 Q. Yeah, got it.
 9 So if you flip over to page 77, the bottom
 10 of the first column about three sentences up,
 11 "However, the published guidelines offer less nuance
 12 and guidance around topics commonly encountered when
 13 treating transgender youth. For example, if GnRH
 14 agonists are started in early puberty, when should
 15 they be discontinued, especially if gonadectomy is not
 16 practical or desired."
 17 Do you agree that the current guidelines
 18 are still lacking on that question?
 19 A. I think that gender medicine is very nuanced because
 20 everyone is an individual with individual goals and
 21 needs, so to protocol-ise gender-affirming care is
 22 really challenging.
 23 So I agree that, you know, a protocol
 24 doesn't contain the nuance of -- of the character of
 25 the types of conversations and decisions that

Page 184

1 clinicians face every day, but you use the tenets of
 2 the standards of care and clinical practice guidelines
 3 in practicing medicine with -- with actual real live
 4 people every day, using those tools in your toolkit to
 5 understand what is potentially the best next step for
 6 each person.
 7 Q. So these -- the guidelines for medical gender
 8 transition differ from the guidelines that you would
 9 use for something like precocious puberty, correct?
 10 A. I think there's nuance there too because, you know, I
 11 think when I'm seeing a patient with precocious
 12 puberty, the decision to start treatment is not
 13 straightforward. You're balancing things like the
 14 importance of height, what the height prediction is,
 15 what the parent's heights are, what the social --
 16 social or emotional challenges a young person might
 17 face going through precocious puberty, and so, no, a
 18 simple protocol to practice medicine doesn't work.
 19 That's why doctors are people and not robots.
 20 Q. So the next sentence here is, "What about the large
 21 percentage of adolescents seeking medical care well
 22 after the onset of puberty or GnRH agonists helpful
 23 for these patients?"
 24 You agree that the published guidelines
 25 still do not offer much guidance on that question?

Page 185

1 A. I think that's one of the reasons that I wrote this
 2 chapter, right, because the -- the -- you know, the
 3 Endocrine Society guidelines and WPATH Standards of
 4 Care again provide that framework, but then in the
 5 real world a patient comes in, you know, after Tanner
 6 stage 2 and we have the same conversations like we --
 7 like we had before about what would GnRH agonists do,
 8 what wouldn't they do, what are your goals, what's the
 9 source of distress, and so, no, I don't think that the
 10 guidelines speak to that to the degree that clinicians
 11 see it in practice.
 12 Q. And then the next sentence, "If so, should GnRH
 13 agonists be considered for adult transgender patients
 14 presenting for care?"
 15 And then you say, "While peer-reviewed
 16 studies attempting to tackle these questions are
 17 sparse, we've attempted to guide the reader through
 18 the various situations."
 19 You agree today that peer-reviewed studies
 20 on those questions are sparse?
 21 A. Yeah, those specific scenarios I would agree.
 22 Q. And then the last sentence in that paragraph is, "In
 23 writing this section, we have relied on personal
 24 clinical experience, input from other experts in the
 25 field, published clinical guidance, and the limited

Page 186

1 available data on medical treatment and outcomes for
 2 transgender individuals."
 3 You still agree that there is limited
 4 available data on medical treatment and outcomes for
 5 transgender individuals?
 6 A. As I -- as I outlined in my reports, there is
 7 literature outlining safety and efficacy and I would
 8 not currently categorize that as limited.
 9 Q. So you disagree with what you previously wrote?
 10 A. I would say that today the -- I would not describe the
 11 available literature as limited.
 12 Q. So you think in the four years since 2019 the
 13 available data has gone from limited to sufficient?
 14 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 15 A. Well, I think -- I think that when I wrote this
 16 article and used the word limited, I felt that the
 17 literature was sufficient to use these interventions
 18 at that time, so I think that the -- the body of
 19 literature was sufficient then and now and, no, I
 20 would not use the word limited today.
 21 BY MR. MILLS:
 22 Q. Even though you cannot point to any long-term outcome
 23 studies that examine any period longer past the age of
 24 22?
 25 A. Since the publication of this article, correct.

Page 187

1 Q. So what is your basis for changing your position?
 2 A. I think it -- I think it has to do with whether -- how
 3 we're using the word limited. You know, I think I'm
 4 using the word limited in this paper in the -- in the
 5 framework of like most authors do in writing a paper
 6 calling for more literature on a subject, but not in a
 7 way that means limited as in not enough to proceed
 8 with care.
 9 Q. The Standards of Care 8 say, "The long-term effects of
 10 gender-affirming treatments initiated in adolescence
 11 are not fully known."
 12 Do you agree with that statement?
 13 A. Sorry, this is from WPATH Standards of Care 8?
 14 Q. Mm-hmm.
 15 A. Could you read it again?
 16 Q. "The long-term effects of gender-affirming treatments
 17 initiated in adolescents are not fully known."
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: I'm sorry. Are you going to
 19 be asking him about things from the SOC8?
 20 MR. MILLS: Just about this statement.
 21 A. Okay, so you want me to answer whether I agree with
 22 that statement?
 23 BY MR. MILLS:
 24 Q. Mm-hmm.
 25 A. Not fully known, I think that I can support that.

Page 188

1 Q. Okay. Well, I guess we'll look at Standards of Care 8
 2 for a minute.
 3 You're familiar with Standards of Care 8?
 4 A. Yes.
 5 Q. And do you regularly consult it in your practice?
 6 A. I read it enough now that I don't reconsult it, but
 7 yes.
 8 Q. I will have that marked as Exhibit 26.
 9 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 10 EXHIBIT 26
 11 3:10 p.m.
 12 BY MR. MILLS:
 13 Q. WPATH Standards of Care 8, and this is largely just
 14 the adolescent chapter.
 15 If you could flip to page S46, and the
 16 first column, the end of that initial paragraph, on
 17 the third sentence up from the end of that first
 18 paragraph, "Despite the slowly growing body of
 19 evidence supporting the effectiveness of early medical
 20 intervention, the number of studies is still low and
 21 there are few outcome studies that follow youth into
 22 adulthood." WPATH wrote this in 2022.
 23 Do you disagree that the number of outcome
 24 studies is still low?
 25 A. I think that -- that given the fact that the treatment

Page 189

1 pathway that we've been talking about has only existed
 2 since the 1990s naturally up comes data into older
 3 adulthood is low.
 4 Q. It also says, "The number of studies is still low."
 5 Do you see that?
 6 A. Yes.
 7 Q. And do you agree with that statement?
 8 A. I think that compared to other areas of medicine, the
 9 number of studies is low yet sufficient to endorse the
 10 practice -- practice care that -- the care outlined in
 11 WPATH's standards.
 12 Q. Earlier you said that between 2019 and 2023 the
 13 evidence became no longer limited.
 14 Do you disagree with WPATH that there's a
 15 slowly growing body of evidence?
 16 A. No.
 17 Q. The next sentence is, "Therefore, a systematic review
 18 regarding outcomes of treatments in adolescence is not
 19 possible."
 20 Do you agree with WPATH on that point?
 21 A. I don't know if I would have agreed that a systematic
 22 review is not possible at the time of this writing. I
 23 -- but I don't have a reason to disagree. I didn't
 24 attempt to conduct a systematic review at that time.
 25 Q. So do you believe that a systematic review regarding

Page 190

1 outcomes of treatments in adolescents is possible now?
 2 A. I don't know.
 3 Q. Are you aware of any systematic reviews regarding
 4 outcomes of treatments in adolescents?
 5 A. I know that there have been attempts at systematic
 6 reviews around various topics in -- in this field,
 7 some about pubertal suppression, some about the care
 8 in general, yes.
 9 Q. So if we go down a little bit in that column, the
 10 second to last sentence it's referring to the de Vries
 11 study in 2014.
 12 "The 2014 long-term follow-up study is the
 13 only study that followed youth from early adolescence
 14 pretreatment mean age of 13.6 through young adulthood
 15 posttreatment mean age of 20.7."
 16 Are you aware of any -- first, do you agree
 17 that when this was published in 2022 that 2014 study
 18 was the only study that had a long-term follow-up?
 19 A. Yes.
 20 Q. And are you aware of any new studies since SOC8 was
 21 published that had long-term follow-up?
 22 A. I'm not. I think that the -- the evidence supporting
 23 gender-affirming care comes from long-term studies
 24 like the ones that we're talking about now, also
 25 retrospective data and cohort-type data.

Page 191

1 Q. All right. The WPATH Standards of Care 8 deviates
 2 from the Dutch approach used in the de Vries 2014
 3 study because it doesn't prescribe age cutoffs; is
 4 that right?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. So the Dutch protocol used age cutoffs at age 16 for
 7 cross-sex hormones; is that right?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. And you typically give cross-sex hormones closer to
 10 age 14?
 11 A. Who me?
 12 Q. Mm-hmm.
 13 A. Not necessarily. I think that I do have patients that
 14 are 14 that have been good candidates for hormones and
 15 others that it made more sense to wait until an older
 16 age.
 17 Q. So if the Dutch study provides the only long-term
 18 outcomes study, there is no long-term study about the
 19 use of gender -- medical gender transition that WPATH
 20 guidelines prescribe, is there?
 21 A. I'm not sure that there's long-term studies of
 22 patients following the -- what is this, 2008?
 23 Q. '22.
 24 A. No, sorry, 2022 model of care, no.
 25 MR. MILLS: All right. This is probably a

Page 192

1 good time for a ten-minute break, if that works for
 2 everybody. We can go off.
 3 (Recess taken at 3:16 p.m.)
 4 (On the record at 3:26 p.m.)
 5 BY MR. MILLS:
 6 Q. So, Dr. Shumer, I'm going to show you another clip of
 7 Dr. Selkie speaking with you in the presentation we
 8 talked about earlier.
 9 (Video played.)
 10 BY MR. MILLS:
 11 Q. Do you agree with Dr. Selkie that there is not as much
 12 evidence for medical gender transition as there is for
 13 other treatments for children?
 14 A. First I just want to point out that that was like a
 15 four-second clip of a -- I don't know what. She said
 16 "but" and then it trailed off, so I would be
 17 interested to know what she said afterwards. But I
 18 would also add that, yes, there are certainly
 19 treatments that we use in pediatrics that have been
 20 around for decades, and naturally if a modality of
 21 treatment has only been around for a couple decades
 22 there's going to be less long-term outcomes data on
 23 that particular intervention, so clearly that's true.
 24 I'd just like to point out, though, that
 25 this is the case with all advances in medicine. When

Page 193

1 a new -- when a new treatment for significant medical
 2 condition emerges and there's significantly improved
 3 -- significant improvement in whatever condition it is
 4 you're treating, then you -- you note that there's not
 5 going to be, you know, decades-long outcomes data and
 6 use that information when understanding whether this
 7 new treatment modality might be beneficial.
 8 Q. So there's less evidence supporting medical gender
 9 transition of adolescents than there would be, for
 10 example, about protruding precocious puberty?
 11 A. I think those are really difficult to compare because
 12 people have been treated for precocious puberty for
 13 longer using GnRH agonists. The outcomes that you're
 14 measuring for precocious puberty are perhaps simpler
 15 to -- to measure; you know, final height, for example,
 16 or onset of the first period.
 17 The outcomes that you're attempting to
 18 measure when assessing treatments for gender dysphoria
 19 are more challenging to measure, quality of life
 20 measures, and -- and so I'm not sure if I would agree
 21 that there's more articles published about the
 22 treatment of precocious puberty.
 23 There's certainly a lot of articles
 24 published about transgender medicine, but patients
 25 have been treated for longer for that condition for

Page 194

1 sure.

2 Q. So would you say that the evidence base supporting

3 medical gender transition of adolescents is greater or

4 less than the evidence base supporting treatments of

5 precocious puberty?

6 A. I don't know.

7 Q. I'd like to show you one more clip, if I could, from

8 the same presentation.

9 (Video played.)

10 BY MR. MILLS:

11 Q. Do you agree with Dr. Selkie that we don't have good

12 evidence about the long-term risks for young healthy

13 people who start medical gender transition in

14 adolescence?

15 A. I don't think that's the way I would describe the

16 current state of the literature. I think that we have

17 a lot of knowledge about the long-term effects of

18 having a normal male hormone profile, for example, or

19 normal female hormone profile, for example. We don't

20 have decades-long studies demonstrating that the --

21 the long-term outcomes for certain health problems are

22 identical to those that are seen in other people with

23 those same hormone profiles, but we also have shorter

24 term research to help demonstrate that we would expect

25 those long-term outcomes data to be reassuring.

Page 195

1 Q. So I guess I'm not clear. Do you agree with her or

2 not that we really don't have good -- good evidence

3 about the long-term risks for young healthy people who

4 start medical gender transition in adolescence?

5 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.

6 A. We certainly don't have longitudinal follow-up studies

7 of patients that had these treatments that are now

8 living in their sixties and seventies. That would be

9 -- that's the type of research that we're developing

10 now, but we do have sufficient literature on the

11 effects of how these medications work and their side

12 effect profile to have meaningful conversations about

13 risks and benefits and prescribe them when

14 appropriate.

15 BY MR. MILLS:

16 Q. And you know from studies like the VTE one that we

17 talked about earlier today that the risk profile could

18 vary based on use in transgender individuals, correct?

19 A. Yes, so we reviewed that I agree, yeah.

20 Q. So back to Exhibit 19, which is the book chapter we

21 were talking about I think just before SOC8, the

22 duration of pubertal suppression.

23 A. 19 you said?

24 Q. That's right. And I'm on page 83, and this is the

25 second column the end of the first full paragraph just

Page 196

1 before the heading that says "Testosterone."

2 You wrote, "However, prior to the accrual

3 of long-term data, providers should be cautious when

4 starting gender-affirming hormones in early

5 adolescence."

6 Do you still agree with that statement?

7 A. Yes. I'm cautious when prescribing hormones in all

8 situations, but especially in early adolescence.

9 Q. I'd like to show you an exhibit -- let's see where are

10 we -- Exhibit 29, which is an article you wrote, you

11 coauthored, entitled "The role of ascent in the

12 treatment of transgender adolescents."

13 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:

14 EXHIBIT 29

15 3:34 p.m.

16 BY MR. MILLS:

17 Q. And I'm on page 5 first full paragraph.

18 So you say, "There may be clinical

19 situations where patients with carefully diagnosed

20 gender dysphoria who otherwise meet eligibility and

21 readiness criteria are not able to provide meaningful

22 consent due to cognitive or verbal disability. In

23 other medical conditions such as cancer or diabetes,

24 medical interventions would never be withheld from

25 these patients provided parents or guardians are

Page 197

1 available to make proxy medical decisions. This

2 comparison requires acknowledgment that treatment of

3 gender dysphoria with pubertal suppression in

4 cross-sex hormones continues to remain controversial

5 is the subject of continued research and requires

6 careful individualized assessment, whereas the

7 decision to treat of cancer of diabetes with medical

8 interventions is typically not controversial."

9 You wrote this or you coauthored this

10 article, correct?

11 A. Yeah. In 2015, yes.

12 Q. And do you still agree with the passage that I just

13 read?

14 A. I generally agree, although I would also say that, you

15 know, because gender identity is something expressed

16 by the patient and that diabetes and cancer are more

17 easily measured without the patient's cognitive

18 participation, those are -- that's another difference

19 making decisionmaking around gender dysphoria more

20 complicated than diabetes or cancer.

21 Q. Sure. But do you also agree that medical gender

22 transition is different from treatment for cancer

23 because of what you say here, it is the subject of

24 continued research?

25 A. I think both are the subject of continued research.

Page 198

1 Q. So do you no longer agree that medical gender
 2 transition is different from treating conditions like
 3 cancer or diabetes?
 4 A. I just outlined one reason, one way that it's
 5 different. I don't think that they're the same, but
 6 being the subject of continued research is not a
 7 difference.
 8 Q. Do you think the evidence base for diabetes treatment
 9 is greater or less than the evidence base for medical
 10 gender transition in adolescents?
 11 A. It depends on what aspect of diabetes treatment.
 12 Q. So you no longer think that the difference in research
 13 distinguishes medical interventions for gender
 14 dysphoria from cancer or diabetes?
 15 A. I don't think that's what I said.
 16 Q. Well, you said is the subject of continued research
 17 makes it different from cancer then. Now you're
 18 saying it's no longer different?
 19 A. I'm not saying -- I'm not saying that. So if we read
 20 the whole paragraph again, you know, I'm saying that
 21 there's -- the point here is that -- that ascent is
 22 important in the treatment of transgender youth.
 23 Whereas, when youth aren't able to provide ascent in
 24 cancer and diabetes, you would still proceed anyway.
 25 That wouldn't be advisable in -- in -- in someone with

Page 199

1 gender dysphoria.
 2 Do I think that this area of medicine is
 3 controversial? Clearly, because we're meeting here
 4 today to talk about it. Do I think that gender
 5 medicine is the subject of continued research?
 6 Absolutely. There are certain tenets of diabetes care
 7 that are better researched than elements of gender
 8 dysphoria. You know, new medicines to treat type 2
 9 diabetes in children like Ozempic and Victoza, you
 10 know, are just now getting studied.
 11 So we're always learning in medicine and
 12 we're always trying to advance care to make patients
 13 healthier, but the crux of this paragraph is really
 14 just that meaningful ascent is really important in --
 15 when working with gender diverse youth.
 16 Q. You would say there is no difference between the
 17 evidence base of your day-to-day treatment of diabetes
 18 for patients in your clinic as there is of treatment
 19 for your gender dysphoria patients?
 20 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 21 A. I wouldn't say that.
 22 BY MR. MILLS:
 23 Q. Which one would you say is supported by greater
 24 evidence?
 25 A. You know, I think -- I think that the question doesn't

Page 200

1 make sense without context. So if you're asking me is
 2 there greater evidence that insulin will keep you
 3 alive when you have type 1 diabetes or --
 4 Q. Sure.
 5 A. -- should we use GnRH agonists, then, yes, there's
 6 more evidence that insulin will keep you alive if you
 7 have type 1 diabetes.
 8 Q. And that medicine was used before 2006, correct?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. So you would say the medical gender transition of
 11 adolescents is a newer field of medicine than using
 12 insulin to treat type 1 diabetes?
 13 A. Yes.
 14 Q. If a patient with type 1 diabetes is unable to provide
 15 consent and doesn't want insulin, should the patient
 16 still get it?
 17 A. Yes.
 18 Q. Why is that?
 19 A. Because there is a clear cause and effect between
 20 getting the insulin and living and -- and -- and so we
 21 would figure out a way for that child to get treatment
 22 with insulin.
 23 Q. If a patient with gender dysphoria does not want
 24 medical interventions, that patient would not receive
 25 it, correct?

Page 201

1 A. Correct.
 2 Q. And why is it different?
 3 A. In -- in lots of different ways. There isn't a
 4 clear -- in the same way that no insulin equals dying,
 5 yes, insulin equals living. The conversation around
 6 the potential risks and benefits using treatments for
 7 gender dysphoria is much more nuanced and involves
 8 consideration of personal values and attitudes on
 9 gender, your gender identity, how it's affecting you
 10 on a day-to-day, so it's -- it's a more complicated
 11 decision that requires patient involvement and input
 12 to determine what the best course of treatment is.
 13 Q. And if a patient with gender dysphoria wants medical
 14 interventions, that patient would ordinarily receive
 15 them?
 16 A. There's certainly situations where a patient may want
 17 an intervention, but doesn't meet criteria to receive
 18 it, so wanting it by itself is not sufficient.
 19 Q. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as Exhibit 30,
 20 which is labeled, "Metaanalysis hormone therapy,
 21 mental health, and quality of life among transgender
 22 people, a systematic review."
 23 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 24 EXHIBIT 30
 25 3:42 p.m.

Page 202

1 BY MR. MILLS:
 2 Q. And this was a systematic review conducted prior to
 3 SOC8 funded by WPATH.
 4 Are you familiar with this document?
 5 A. I have seen it, yes.
 6 Q. Okay. So page 1 of the abstract says, "We sought to
 7 systematically review the effect of gender-affirming
 8 hormone therapy on psychological outcomes among
 9 transgender people."
 10 Page 2 under "Search Strategy" it says,
 11 "This review is one of a series of systematic reviews
 12 conducted for WPATH to inform the 8th revision of the
 13 standards of care." If you want to see on page 13, it
 14 says funded by WPATH, but it's not important to my
 15 questions.
 16 Page 12 the end of the first full paragraph
 17 under the "Discussion" it says, "It was impossible to
 18 draw conclusions" --
 19 MS. WILLIAMS: I'm sorry, where are you?
 20 MR. MILLS: Page 12 the end of the first
 21 full paragraph under "Discussion."
 22 MS. WILLIAMS: After Table 6?
 23 MR. MILLS: That's right.
 24 BY MR. MILLS:
 25 Q. "It was impossible to draw conclusions about the

Page 203

1 effects of hormone therapy on death by suicide."
 2 Do you agree that it's impossible to draw
 3 conclusions about the effects of hormone therapy on
 4 death by suicide?
 5 A. I don't dispute that the totality of literature isn't
 6 adequate in addressing that question. I'd also point
 7 out the other finding that wasn't read which
 8 demonstrates improvements in quality of life and
 9 decrease in depression and anxiety symptoms among
 10 transgender people.
 11 So while I think that it is seemingly hard
 12 to draw conclusions about death by suicide, the -- the
 13 improvements in other areas of mental health are
 14 notable and I would -- I would hypothesize that people
 15 with improved quality of life, decreased depression
 16 and anxiety symptoms are less likely to die by
 17 suicide. However, I agree that the literature can't
 18 currently answer that question.
 19 Q. So on that other literature the next paragraph begins,
 20 "Uncontrolled confounding was a major limitation in
 21 this literature. Many studies simultaneously assess
 22 different types of gender-affirming care and did not
 23 control for gender-affirming surgery status making it
 24 difficult to isolate the effects of hormone therapy."
 25 Do you agree that uncontrolled confounding

Page 204

1 is a major limitation in the medical gender transition
 2 of minors literature?
 3 A. I think it's a limitation and I think it's important
 4 to understand that gender identity care for people,
 5 for adolescents specifically, is a challenging thing
 6 to measure without any confounding. That, you know,
 7 what is confounding? If you have -- if you have a new
 8 penicillin and you're comparing it to the old
 9 penicillin, you can put a bacteria in a culture dish
 10 and put another one in a different culture dish and
 11 everything else is the same and just introduce the two
 12 penicillins and see which bacteria resolves faster,
 13 and there's not a lot of confounding because
 14 everything else in that experiment was exactly the
 15 same.
 16 But when you're talking about comparing
 17 adolescents receiving gender-affirming care in Boston,
 18 in LA, in Chicago, and San Francisco, seeing different
 19 providers, having different sociopolitical
 20 environments, those things can confound results, and
 21 this is certainly not unique to gender-affirming care,
 22 but a problem with measuring all sorts of different
 23 complex care modalities.
 24 Q. So the next paragraph, the third paragraph under
 25 "Discussion" says, "Another source of potential bias

Page 205

1 was recruitment of participants from specialized
 2 clinics that imposed strict diagnostic criteria as a
 3 prerequisite for gender-affirming care. The dual role
 4 of clinicians and researchers as both gatekeepers and
 5 investigators may force transgender study participants
 6 to over- or understate aspects of their mental health
 7 in order to access gender-affirming care."
 8 Do you agree that that's another source of
 9 potential bias?
 10 A. Potentially. If I was reading any article outlining
 11 outcomes of gender-affirming care, I would be
 12 interested to know how patients were recruited, what
 13 the modality of care was at that institution in order
 14 to better understand if the patients in that study
 15 were similar to the patients that I treat.
 16 Q. You mentioned a minute ago evidence regarding quality
 17 of life, depression and anxiety. If you look at Table
 18 6 on page 13 it lists outcome, quality of life,
 19 depression, anxiety, death by suicide as the four
 20 outcomes. Under strength of evidence it lists low for
 21 qualify for the quality of life, low for depression,
 22 low for anxiety, and insufficient for death by
 23 suicide. And the footnote E connected to low says,
 24 "Evidence downgraded due to study limitations included
 25 uncontrolled confounding and imprecision because of

Page 206

1 small sample sizes."
 2 Do you agree that the strength of evidence
 3 for quality of life, depression, and anxiety outcomes
 4 are all low?
 5 A. So according to the definition as presented, I would.
 6 I would also just warn that when you hear something
 7 like the strength of evidence is low, that doesn't
 8 mean that the evidence is bad or poor or incorrect.
 9 And also just to point out that when you're
 10 talking about quality of life, another alternative
 11 would be worse quality of life as an outcome. So the
 12 fact is that in a systematic review there was findings
 13 of improved quality of life for patients that are
 14 receiving gender-affirming care categorized as low
 15 strength based on the criteria as presented, and I
 16 don't disagree with that.
 17 Q. And you would agree low strength of evidence
 18 means that -- relative to high strength of evidence,
 19 low strength of evidence means that it's more likely
 20 that the actual effect is different from what the
 21 study found, right?
 22 A. I agree based on the things that we've been talking
 23 about. The petri dish example, the only logical
 24 conclusion of the difference in clearing the bacteria
 25 is that the antibiotic worked better or worse than

Page 207

1 penicillin.
 2 When there's potential confounding in a
 3 complex medical problem, the ability to be certain
 4 about whether the intervention is the cause of the
 5 change is more limited, similarly to the strength of
 6 evidence supporting many complex health -- health
 7 treatment modalities.
 8 Q. So on page 13 the bottom of the page, the new
 9 paragraph that begins at the bottom of the first
 10 column of the page, actually specifically the very
 11 last sentence in the first column, "Studies assessing
 12 the relationship between gender-affirming hormone
 13 therapy and mental health outcomes in transgender
 14 populations should be prospective or use strong
 15 quasiexperimental designs, consistently report type,
 16 dose of hormone therapy, adjust for possible
 17 confounding by gender-affirming surgery status,
 18 control for other variables that may independently
 19 influence psychological outcomes, and report results
 20 separately by gender identity."
 21 This isn't necessarily describing a
 22 randomized controlled trial, correct?
 23 A. Correct.
 24 Q. But it is explaining a higher strength of evidence
 25 study design than currently exists, correct?

Page 208

1 A. I think that it's preventing guidance on the type of
 2 studies that would be required to strengthen the
 3 statements made in this report.
 4 Perhaps I -- perhaps some studies that
 5 currently exist meet some of these criteria, but it's,
 6 you know, similarly to the end of most scientific
 7 articles prescribing next steps to better understand
 8 the problem at hand.
 9 Q. But you would agree that at least according to these
 10 authors there are study designs short of randomized
 11 controlled trials that would be higher quality than
 12 the ones they've examined?
 13 A. Yes. For example, the Chen study is a prospective
 14 study that was published after this systematic review.
 15 Q. And do you think the Chen study is a high quality
 16 study design?
 17 A. I find it to be very helpful to me in my practice
 18 because the type of care that's described in the Chen
 19 study is similar to the type of care that I practice,
 20 and so I would.
 21 Q. And you agreed earlier that the Chen study doesn't
 22 have data or conclusions beyond two years from
 23 starting cross-sex hormones, right?
 24 A. Correct.
 25 Q. So we can look at the Chen study for a minute. So I'm

Page 209

1 marking the Chen study as Exhibit 31, and you're
 2 obviously familiar with it; it's what we've been
 3 discussing.
 4 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 5 EXHIBIT 31
 6 3:54 p.m.
 7 BY MR. MILLS:
 8 Q. So on page 241, the second page of the article in the
 9 middle of the first column at the end of that second
 10 paragraph it says, "Evidence has been lacking from
 11 longitudinal studies that explore potential mechanisms
 12 by which gender-affirming medical care affects gender
 13 dysphoria and subsequent well-being."
 14 This -- this study was published in 2023;
 15 is that right?
 16 A. Yes.
 17 Q. So would you agree with the authors that in 2023
 18 evidence has been lacking from longitudinal studies
 19 that explore potential mechanisms by which gender-
 20 affirming medical care affects gender dysphoria and
 21 subsequent well-being?
 22 A. There was limited longitudinal studies on this topic
 23 prior. I think that was mentioned in the metaanalysis
 24 that we just read, and so this is an attempt to expand
 25 that literature.

Page 210

1 Q. So on page 242 under the results, this is the second
 2 column, it lists that there were 6,114 observations
 3 from 315 participants, and it says there were five
 4 study visits and 162 participants completed all five
 5 study visits.
 6 So about 50 percent completed each of the
 7 five study visit questionnaires; is that right?
 8 A. That seems to be what they're saying.
 9 Q. On page 243 in the middle of the second column, three
 10 sentences up from the "Appearance Congruence" heading
 11 it says, "Two participants died by suicide during the
 12 study, one after six months of follow-up and the other
 13 after 12 months of follow-up."
 14 So those two individuals could not complete
 15 a study visit at 18 or 24 months, right?
 16 A. That's correct.
 17 Q. And two suicides out of 315 participants implies a .6
 18 percent suicide rate; is that right?
 19 A. I don't know. I can do the math with you again. Can
 20 you give me those numbers?
 21 Q. It's 2 out of 315, so roughly .6 percent --
 22 A. Okay.
 23 Q. -- does that sound right?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. And that's substantially higher than the adolescent

Page 211

1 suicide rate in the United States generally; is that
 2 right?
 3 A. I -- I would be cautious about implying that -- that
 4 the -- this represents an actual rate of suicide when
 5 you're -- you know, when you're -- if you're using the
 6 statistics to say what would be the expected suicide
 7 rate if the study were replicated, the -- the range of
 8 possible based on the sample size would be quite
 9 broad, so I don't think this study is able to say that
 10 suicide is more likely as a result of gender-affirming
 11 care, but I do agree that .6 percent is higher than
 12 the suicide rate in the United States.
 13 Q. So over on page 244 on the table there, Table 1, do
 14 you see near the bottom of Table 1 it says, past use
 15 of GnRH agonists no was 92.1 percent of participants?
 16 So 92.1 percent of the participants had not received
 17 puberty blockers; is that right?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. And is that a higher percentage of patients than would
 20 not have received puberty blockers in your clinic?
 21 A. As I said, the majority of patients are presenting
 22 older than -- than Tanner stage 2. I -- so I think
 23 that the percentage of patients that are treated with
 24 GnRH agonists is likely higher than the study, but not
 25 substantially higher let's say.

Page 212

1 Q. But if they were not treated using the puberty
 2 blocker, then is it safe to say that most of these
 3 participants went through puberty aligned with their
 4 biological sex?
 5 A. Well, we can see exactly how many did based on these
 6 numbers.
 7 92 percent of people went through at least
 8 some puberty aligned with their biologic sex.
 9 Q. Page 241 the top of the first column, the very first
 10 full sentence, "Depression and anxiety symptoms
 11 decreased significantly and life satisfaction
 12 increased significantly among youth designated female
 13 at birth, but not among those designated male at
 14 birth."
 15 So biological males saw no improvement in
 16 depression, anxiety, or life satisfaction; is that
 17 right?
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 19 A. I'm just going to back up for a second to read the
 20 beginning of the paragraph.
 21 BY MR. MILLS:
 22 Q. Sure.
 23 A. Okay, I'm with you.
 24 So, yes, during the -- during the course of
 25 this study, statistically significant differences in

Page 213

1 depression and anxiety and life satisfaction variables
 2 specifically were statistically significantly better
 3 in those designated female at birth compared to male
 4 at birth, and then the authors continue on to discuss
 5 that in more detail.
 6 Q. So in this study, biological males did not see
 7 statistically significant improvement in depression,
 8 anxiety, or life satisfaction, correct?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. Over on page 247, sorry, 249, the first full sentence
 11 on 249 it says, "Finally, our study lacked a
 12 comparison group which limits our ability to establish
 13 causality."
 14 Do you agree with that statement?
 15 A. Yes.
 16 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 17 EXHIBIT 32
 18 4:02 p.m.
 19 BY MR. MILLS:
 20 Q. I'm going to show you what I've marked as Exhibit 32,
 21 which I believe you cite in your rebuttal report a
 22 commentary by de Vries and others on the Chen paper.
 23 This is called "Growing evidence and remaining
 24 questions in adolescent transgender care."
 25 On page 276, which is the second page, the

| | | | |
|----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 214 | <p>1 first column in the middle, and I'm three sentences 2 down from -- let's see. This long paragraph in the 3 middle I'm on the one, two, three, fourth sentence, 4 starts with, "However, other possible determinants of 5 outcomes were not reported, particularly the extent of 6 mental healthcare provided throughout GAH treatment." 7 So you agree that the Chen study did not 8 control for psychological therapy, correct? 9 A. Correct. 10 Q. And it did not control for use of other psychiatric 11 medications? 12 A. I don't believe so. 13 Q. So the study cannot exclude the possibilities that 14 psychological therapy or other psychiatric medications 15 could account for any positive change? 16 A. That's correct. 17 Q. And the study also does not -- the Chen study also 18 does not control for the fact that testosterone may 19 have mood elevating effects? 20 A. Right. The reader for this prospective study, just 21 like any prospective study, has to think critically 22 about what the intervention was, what the outcomes 23 are, think about these potential confounders, and then 24 draw conclusions. 25 Q. So the next sentence, "To date, international</p> | Page 216 | <p>1 A. Yes. 2 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION: 3 EXHIBIT 33 4 4:05 p.m. 5 BY MR. MILLS: 6 Q. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as Exhibit 33, 7 which is the protocol submitted for the Chen study. 8 Are you familiar generally with these types 9 of prestudy protocols? 10 A. I suppose I am. 11 Q. Yeah? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Okay. So page 34, and the pagination skips ahead so 14 it's only on like page 5 or so. The one, two, third 15 sentence says, "The MANOVA analyses will investigate 16 the changes over time in gender dysphoria, depression, 17 anxiety, trauma symptoms, self-injury, suicidality, 18 body esteem, and quality of life." 19 So the protocol proposes these eight 20 measures to study; is that right? 21 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection. Do you need to 22 read this or do you need more time to answer? 23 A. I can answer -- 24 MS. WILLIAMS: Okay. 25 A. -- that question.</p> |
| Page 215 | <p>1 guidelines for transgender adolescent care recommend a 2 psychosocial assessment and involvement of mental 3 health professionals in a multidisciplinary care 4 model. Whether participating centers in the current 5 study followed that approach is, unfortunately, 6 unclear. Future studies that compare outcomes with 7 different care models are needed preferably using 8 similar results." 9 Do you agree with that statement? 10 MS. WILLIAMS: I think it said "similar 11 measures." 12 MR. MILLS: Oh, I'm sorry, "similar 13 measures," yep. 14 A. I don't -- I don't know that I agree completely 15 because I'm -- I know the centers that conducted the 16 study, and they are centers that have a psychological 17 assessment and involve mental health professionals in 18 a multidisciplinary care model, so whether it was 19 unclear in the article, it's clear to me that those -- 20 that the clinics that did this, that performed this 21 study meet those criteria. 22 BY MR. MILLS: 23 Q. Okay. But you would agree that future studies that 24 compare outcomes with different care models are 25 needed?</p> | Page 217 | <p>1 MS. WILLIAMS: Go ahead. 2 A. It does. 3 BY MR. MILLS: 4 Q. Okay. And flipping to page 43, the table there 5 explains the measure that will be used for each of 6 those -- or the surveys that will be used for each of 7 those measures; is that right? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. So if we go back to the Chen study on page 242, and 10 this is Exhibit 31, and you look at the second 11 paragraph under "measures," at the end of that 12 paragraph it says, "Higher scores on these measures 13 reflect greater appearance congruence, depression, 14 anxiety, positive effect, and life satisfaction 15 respectively." 16 So this study didn't report on the effects 17 on gender dysphoria, did it? 18 A. I'm not sure. I'd have to go through and see if that 19 is mentioned or not, but I don't see it in that 20 statement right there. 21 I think that I -- I think that the -- you 22 know, the implication is that there's -- you know, 23 when a study is trying to measure lots of things, that 24 they may only be publishing the most, you know, 25 positive sounding material.</p> |

Page 218

1 You know, in talking to some of the
 2 investigators that wrote this paper, I know there was
 3 constraints on word limits and such that they
 4 certainly would have been happy to present every piece
 5 of information, and that information is available, but
 6 that the goal of the journal article in the New
 7 England Journal of Medicine was to present the most,
 8 you know, important or groundbreaking material.
 9 So the fact that every measure isn't
 10 documented in this journal article may be true, but
 11 also not something that the authors are hiding from.
 12 Q. Did the authors explain to you why they've refused to
 13 release the data for these other variables?
 14 A. I don't know anything about releasing or not releasing
 15 the data.
 16 Q. That didn't come up in conversation with them?
 17 A. No.
 18 Q. Would you consider it relevant to your treatments
 19 whether gender-affirming care helps alleviate gender
 20 dysphoria?
 21 A. Yes.
 22 Q. But this study didn't provide any evidence on that
 23 measure, did it?
 24 A. Not that I can see right now. It provides evidence
 25 based on the outcome measures that we've reviewed.

Page 219

1 Q. They also omitted results going back to those original
 2 eight categories on trauma symptoms, self-injury,
 3 suicidality, body esteem, and quality of life,
 4 correct?
 5 A. Can you point to me where you're at so I can --
 6 Q. Sure. This was in the protocol, those eight --
 7 A. Okay.
 8 Q. -- measures on page 34. Page 34 the middle of the
 9 first paragraph, "The analysis will investigate the
 10 changes over time for depression, anxiety, trauma
 11 symptoms, self-injury, suicidality, body esteem, and
 12 quality of life."
 13 A. Okay, yep.
 14 Q. So they omitted results on six of those eight proposed
 15 measures, correct?
 16 A. I don't know that to be correct. I would need time to
 17 cross-tabulate and -- but certainly not everything
 18 that is offered up in this protocol is reproduced in
 19 the manuscript.
 20 Q. So the manuscript lists depression, anxiety,
 21 appearance and congruence, positive effect, and life
 22 satisfaction, so the only -- of the eight on the
 23 protocol, only depression and anxiety are among the
 24 ones that are actually reported, correct?
 25 A. Unless there's other mentions in other places that

Page 220

1 we're omitting, that would be correct.
 2 Q. And to your knowledge, the authors haven't provided
 3 this data regarding those variables for public
 4 analyzes, have they?
 5 A. I don't have information about that.
 6 Q. You haven't seen the data?
 7 A. No.
 8 Q. The authors would have no reason to hide positive
 9 results, would they?
 10 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 11 A. No.
 12 BY MR. MILLS:
 13 Q. It's more likely that they didn't report those
 14 measures because they showed negative effects, isn't
 15 it?
 16 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 17 A. So by negative effects I think you're implying that
 18 perhaps there was a deep diminishment in one of these
 19 variables, and I have no -- no reason to believe that
 20 there was a diminishment in one of these, and if there
 21 was a statistically significant negative outcome, I
 22 would expect that that would be published.
 23 BY MR. MILLS:
 24 Q. You expect that would be published in the New England
 25 Journal of Medicine?

Page 221

1 A. Yes.
 2 Q. Would you publish it if you found that?
 3 A. What do you mean?
 4 Q. If you conducted this study and found statistically
 5 significant negative effects, would you publish that
 6 study?
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. And you think the New England Journal of Medicine
 9 would accept it?
 10 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 11 A. I don't know if it would be accepted.
 12 BY MR. MILLS:
 13 Q. These researchers are all advocates for medical gender
 14 transition; is that right?
 15 A. They're providers of gender-affirming care.
 16 Q. And they advocate in their own interests, correct?
 17 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 18 A. I don't know that I would agree with that statement.
 19 I don't know all of these individuals, but the ones I
 20 do know are doctors that are motivated by the health
 21 and wellness of their patients.
 22 BY MR. MILLS:
 23 Q. Would you say they should release the full data of the
 24 other measures that they omitted?
 25 A. I don't know that they haven't. I don't have any --

| | | | |
|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 222 | <p>1 Q. If they haven't, should they release it?</p> <p>2 A. I don't -- I don't have any reason to suggest that</p> <p>3 they -- that they shouldn't.</p> <p>4 Q. So you would agree they should release the data?</p> <p>5 A. I think all -- all research conducted is -- that all</p> <p>6 published research data is typically open access and</p> <p>7 should be publicly available.</p> <p>8 Q. And you think the same of the data that they gathered</p> <p>9 in this article, the Chen article?</p> <p>10 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>11 A. I don't -- I don't know if there's a particular reason</p> <p>12 that someone would or would not, but yes.</p> <p>13 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>14 Q. I'm going to show you what I'm marking as Exhibit 34,</p> <p>15 which is an article you cited in your report by Turban</p> <p>16 and others, "Access to gender-affirming hormones."</p> <p>17 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:</p> <p>18 EXHIBIT 34</p> <p>19 4:15 p.m.</p> <p>20 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>21 Q. You're familiar with this report?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. And it used the 2015 US Transgender Survey as the</p> <p>24 source of data, correct?</p> <p>25 A. Yes.</p> | Page 224 | <p>1 hormones historically and current mental health, yes.</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. The 2015 US Transgender Survey participants are</p> <p>3 not representative of the actual transgender</p> <p>4 population in the United States, right?</p> <p>5 A. Sorry, say that again.</p> <p>6 Q. Yeah. The 2015 US Transgender Survey participants are</p> <p>7 not representative of the actual transgender</p> <p>8 population in the United States, correct?</p> <p>9 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.</p> <p>10 A. I'm not sure that I would agree with that statement.</p> <p>11 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>12 Q. Okay. I'm going to show you what's marked as</p> <p>13 Exhibit 35, which is the report of the 2015 US</p> <p>14 transgender study.</p> <p>15 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:</p> <p>16 EXHIBIT 35</p> <p>17 4:18 p.m.</p> <p>18 BY MR. MILLS:</p> <p>19 Q. And if we could go to page 26. It jumps around a bit;</p> <p>20 it's very long.</p> <p>21 So 26 just before outreach, the last two</p> <p>22 sentences, "It is important to note that respondents</p> <p>23 in this study were not randomly sampled and the actual</p> <p>24 population characteristics of transgender people in</p> <p>25 the US are not known. Therefore, it is not</p> |
| Page 223 | <p>1 Q. And this was an online survey, correct?</p> <p>2 A. Yes.</p> <p>3 Q. And the participants were drawn from the websites of</p> <p>4 transgender advocacy organizations, correct?</p> <p>5 A. I'm not sure if that's how the websites are described,</p> <p>6 but the recruitment is pretty well outlined in the US</p> <p>7 Transgender Survey itself if we wanted to reference</p> <p>8 it.</p> <p>9 Q. So if I were to say it said that the outreach involved</p> <p>10 developing lists of active transgender LGBTQ and</p> <p>11 allied organizations who served transgender people,</p> <p>12 does that sound correct?</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. So page 3 of the Turban study under population --</p> <p>15 study population, this is near the end of the</p> <p>16 paragraph, "So this was assessed by choosing hormone</p> <p>17 therapy in response to the question, "Have you ever</p> <p>18 wanted any of the healthcare listed for your gender</p> <p>19 identity or gender transition? Mark all that apply."</p> <p>20 Options included counseling, therapy, hormone</p> <p>21 treatment, HRT, puberty blocking hormones, and none of</p> <p>22 the above."</p> <p>23 So this particular study focused on wanting</p> <p>24 hormones, specifically hormone therapy, right?</p> <p>25 A. So this study focuses on desire for and access to</p> | Page 225 | <p>1 appropriate to generalize the findings in this study</p> <p>2 to all transgender people."</p> <p>3 Do you agree with that statement?</p> <p>4 A. Yes.</p> <p>5 Q. And it would necessarily exclude those people who no</p> <p>6 longer identified as transgender, correct?</p> <p>7 A. It would because they wouldn't be responding to the</p> <p>8 survey as they're not transgender.</p> <p>9 Q. And this survey was anonymous, right?</p> <p>10 A. Yes.</p> <p>11 Q. So researchers would have no way of verifying the</p> <p>12 self-reported survey responses, correct?</p> <p>13 A. That's correct, just like many similar surveys that</p> <p>14 are used in research.</p> <p>15 Q. And individuals who died including by suicide cannot</p> <p>16 fill out the survey?</p> <p>17 A. Individuals who died prior to the survey being</p> <p>18 available? That's correct.</p> <p>19 Q. So they would be excluded?</p> <p>20 A. As a transgender person alive during this study</p> <p>21 period, yes.</p> <p>22 Q. If you could flip to page 126 of this transgender</p> <p>23 survey footnote 12, the second sentence, "While</p> <p>24 puberty blocking medications are usually used to delay</p> <p>25 physical changes associated with puberty in youth ages</p> |

Page 226

1 4 to 16 prior to beginning hormonal replacement
 2 therapy" --
 3 A. Sorry, where are we?
 4 Q. Footnote 12 the second sentence.
 5 MS. WILLIAMS: And I believe it's 9 to 16.
 6 You said 4 to 16.
 7 MR. MILLS: I'm losing my eyesight.
 8 BY MR. MILLS:
 9 Q. "While puberty blocking medications are usually used
 10 to delay physical changes associated with puberty in
 11 youth ages 9 to 16, prior to beginning hormone
 12 replacement therapy, a large majority, 73 percent, of
 13 respondents who reported having taken puberty blockers
 14 in question, 12.9 reported doing so after age 18, in
 15 question 12.11."
 16 After age 18 is not when puberty blockers
 17 are typically prescribed; is that right?
 18 A. I think it depends on what you mean by puberty
 19 blockers. We've been using this word kind of loosely.
 20 So, you know, if the word puberty blockers
 21 is the word that's used in the survey question, you
 22 know, I think it's worth pointing out that GnRH
 23 agonists are the name of the medication that we're
 24 talking about when -- when talking about treatment at
 25 Tanner stage 2, but other folks may consider other

Page 227

1 medications such as antiandrogens to be puberty
 2 blockers, so that's a little bit hard to answer.
 3 Q. GnRH agonists are not typically prescribed after age
 4 18, correct?
 5 A. Not as typically. I think that some trans women are
 6 now being prescribed GnRH agonists if they're having
 7 trouble with testosterone suppression on estrogen, but
 8 more commonly it's used in early adolescence.
 9 Q. So you said you treat people through age 21, 22 and
 10 you're familiar with other clinics.
 11 In that age range above age 18, what
 12 percentage of your patients would you say are on
 13 puberty blockers using either definition of puberty
 14 blockers, so including both GnRH agonists and the
 15 androgen interceptors?
 16 A. So for trans women older than 18, probably for
 17 including both of those, 85 percent, because the
 18 majority of patients are on spiro lactone and estrogen
 19 as an antiandrogen. For trans masculine individuals,
 20 a much lower percentage, maybe 20 percent, as
 21 testosterone itself is typically sufficient.
 22 Q. So are you surprised that this survey found 73 percent
 23 of respondents report having taken puberty blockers
 24 after age 18?
 25 A. Again, I think it -- it's all about what patients are

Page 228

1 -- are referring to when they're saying puberty
 2 blockers. So do I think that all of the patients that
 3 answered a question about puberty blockers actually
 4 received GnRH agonists? No, I think that's a lower
 5 percentage.
 6 Q. So using this survey to answer questions about GnRH
 7 agonists poses a significant risk of bias because of
 8 this misunderstanding about puberty blockers?
 9 MR. MILLS: Objection.
 10 A. I think that when you're -- when you're interpreting
 11 any study, you know, you have to understand what the
 12 survey is asking and what the question being asked is.
 13 So when the -- when there's -- when the US Transgender
 14 Survey is answering questions about access to
 15 gender-affirming care in early adolescence, that in
 16 comparing people that didn't have access to that care
 17 and showing a difference that's helpful information to
 18 understand what access to that care may do for
 19 someone's future health.
 20 BY MR. MILLS:
 21 Q. To your knowledge, the survey did not ask whether the
 22 participant had gender dysphoria, correct?
 23 A. Not to my knowledge.
 24 Q. So nothing in this survey tracks whether the kids who
 25 wanted puberty blockers or cross-sex hormones had

Page 229

1 gender dysphoria, right?
 2 A. There's not any -- there's a retrospective study, so
 3 there's no tracking of anything. It's a survey
 4 answered at one moment in time.
 5 Q. But you would only prescribe puberty blockers or
 6 hormones for gender transition to someone with gender
 7 dysphoria, correct?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. So going back to the Turban article on page 12, and
 10 again this is Exhibit 34, under "Strengths and
 11 Limitations" on page 12, the third sentence says,
 12 "Limitations include its non-probability
 13 cross-sectional design which produces generalizability
 14 and limits determination of causality."
 15 So this study cannot determine causality,
 16 right?
 17 A. That's correct.
 18 Q. The next sentence is, "It is possible that people with
 19 better mental health status at baseline are more
 20 likely to be able to access GAH, thus confounding
 21 associations between GAH access and adult mental
 22 health outcomes measured."
 23 You agree with that statement?
 24 A. Sorry, I'm trying to find the sentence just to read it
 25 along with you.

Page 230

1 Q. Yeah, it's --
 2 A. "It is possible"?
 3 Q. Yeah, "it is possible."
 4 A. I agree that it is possible.
 5 Q. Okay. And then the next sentence says, "Nonetheless,
 6 this measure isn't perfect for investigating mental
 7 health changes following GAH, and future longitudinal
 8 studies are needed."
 9 Do you agree with that statement?
 10 A. I agree that it's imperfect. I think just to point
 11 out that between all of the sentences I read were --
 12 were the strengths in this strengths and limitations
 13 section that addressed some of those things that we --
 14 that we've discussed.
 15 Q. Toward the bottom, the second to last sentence says,
 16 "The 2015 US TS sample is younger with fewer racial
 17 minorities, fewer heterosexual participants, and
 18 higher educational attainment when compared with
 19 probability samples of TGD people in the United
 20 States."
 21 Do you agree with that statement?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. And this bias would affect all studies that use this
 24 survey; is that right?
 25 A. This -- that's right. When examining data from the US

Page 231

1 Transgender Survey, it's important to understand what
 2 the population is surveying, how that population --
 3 who is in that population, and then ask yourself is
 4 that population a relevant population to the clinical
 5 question that you have.
 6 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 4, which is your
 7 article "Serving Transgender Youth." This is on page
 8 8 of that article, and I'm in the second full
 9 paragraph on page 8 the second sentence.
 10 It says, "In general, adolescence is marked
 11 by a search for identity and personal transformation
 12 and at times impetuous decisionmaking."
 13 Do you still agree with that statement?
 14 A. Yes.
 15 Q. Flipping back to page 6, toward the very last sentence
 16 on page 5 over to page 6 -- sorry. On the very bottom
 17 of page 5, "In our view, it is often unrealistic to
 18 expect an adolescent to sort through the myriad of
 19 issues related to gender variance without the help of
 20 a professional."
 21 Do you still agree with that statement?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. And you would agree that as a child gets older, the
 24 child is more likely to have a better understanding of
 25 complex topics like gender identity?

Page 232

1 A. Yes.
 2 Q. And is that one reason why you delay cross-sex
 3 hormones?
 4 A. Yes.
 5 Q. I'm going to show you a short clip from your
 6 presentation with Dr. Selkie.
 7 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 8 EXHIBIT 36
 9 4:31 p.m.
 10 (Video plays.)
 11 BY MR. MILLS:
 12 Q. So do you agree with the Dutch researchers that 10 to
 13 11 is not the ideal age to be making decisions about
 14 medical transition?
 15 A. Did the Dutch say that in something you're reading?
 16 Q. Well, that's just how you characterized them in the
 17 video.
 18 A. Oh.
 19 Q. But I guess I should just say, do you think that 10 to
 20 11 is the ideal age to be making decisions about
 21 medical transition?
 22 A. Not permanent transition which is why we think the --
 23 the leadup to -- that was the leadup to me explaining
 24 why we use GnRH agonists instead of using
 25 gender-affirming hormones at the start of puberty.

Page 233

1 Q. In fact, the Dutch protocol didn't allow even the use
 2 of puberty blockers until the age of 12; is that
 3 right?
 4 A. In their first cohort of patients that's what they
 5 did, yes.
 6 Q. Do you think 10- to 11-year-olds can weigh the long-
 7 term fertility risks associated with medical gender
 8 transition?
 9 A. I think that it's possible to talk about fertility in
 10 an age appropriate way with a 10-year-old, but there's
 11 not -- but there's certainly the -- the ability to --
 12 to discuss complex topics like fertility changes and
 13 evolves over time as a child gets older and progresses
 14 through adolescence.
 15 Q. So you would agree that a 19-year-old would have a
 16 better capability to understand or discuss fertility
 17 issues than 10- to 11-year-old?
 18 A. On average, a 19-year-old would certainly be able to
 19 discuss fertility in a more complex way than a
 20 10-year-old would.
 21 Q. To go back to -- sorry. That video we can note is
 22 Exhibit 35 just so we don't get out of order here.
 23 To go back to Exhibit 1, which was your
 24 article --
 25 MS. WILLIAMS: I think that was 36.

Page 234

1 MR. MILLS: Was it? Okay, sorry.
 2 A. Yeah, 35 is the US --
 3 BY MR. MILLS:
 4 Q. Oh, 35 is the US Transgender Survey, got it.
 5 A. So going back to 1?
 6 Q. Yes, No. 1. This is on page 14. This is the first
 7 full paragraph sentence number 3 on page 14.
 8 MS. WILLIAMS: Is that the third, "in our
 9 experience"?
 10 MR. MILLS: That's right, "in our
 11 experience."
 12 MS. WILLIAMS: Are you there?
 13 A. Okay.
 14 BY MR. MILLS:
 15 Q. "In our experience, many adolescent patients, even
 16 those who are not transgender, are often reticent to
 17 discuss their future fertility. A conversation can be
 18 more complex in transgender adolescents who may have
 19 some desire to accomplish biologic" -- sorry -- "some
 20 desire to have biologic children, but who bristle at
 21 the idea of using their own anatomy to accomplish
 22 this."
 23 Does that still describe your experience?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. If we could go back to Exhibit 8, which was one of

Page 235

1 your book chapters, the one in Transgender Medicine,
 2 and look at page 178. And this is the second sentence
 3 on page 178 at the top.
 4 "Transgender youth, especially those
 5 presenting prior to or around the onset of puberty,
 6 are seldom concerned about the impact of medical
 7 interventions on fertility and often even less
 8 interested in discussing this topic. This ambivalence
 9 is likely age appropriate shared by their cisgender
 10 peers and may not predict their future feelings."
 11 Do you still agree with that statement?
 12 A. I do. I think -- I think that the topic of fertility
 13 is a tricky one and requires a lot of careful
 14 discussion, so I think in all of these passages that
 15 we're reading, at least the ones that I wrote, my
 16 intention is to express that complexity.
 17 Q. Should medical gender transitions ever be prescribed
 18 when a parent or guardian does not consent?
 19 A. Sorry, could you say that one more time?
 20 Q. Sure. Should medical gender transition interventions
 21 ever be prescribed when a parent or guardian does not
 22 consent?
 23 A. I do not believe so.
 24 Q. You've never prescribed puberty blockers or cross-sex
 25 hormones absent a parental consent?

Page 236

1 A. Correct.
 2 Q. And you think others should not as well?
 3 A. I -- I'm a pretty strong advocate for, you know,
 4 parental involvement in healthcare decisionmaking when
 5 it comes to gender-affirming care, especially in light
 6 of the fact that I think oftentimes a child that is
 7 engaging in transition without consent of their
 8 parents may be unsafe, and if they're financially or
 9 emotionally supported by that parent, that, you know,
 10 as we've been talking about generalizability this
 11 whole time, as you've mentioned the Dutch study and
 12 other similar studies involved patients that have
 13 psychosocial support, so the literature would support
 14 that notion that these interventions are helpful in
 15 that context, so I do believe that parental consent is
 16 important and would suggest it be obtained when
 17 considering initiating gender-affirming care.
 18 Q. If a parent did not consent to insulin for their type
 19 1 diabetic children -- child, would you prescribe it
 20 anyway?
 21 A. Yes.
 22 Q. And why -- why the difference?
 23 A. Well, I feel like I answered this question before, but
 24 it is a little -- maybe it's a little bit of a
 25 different question.

Page 237

1 I think again, you know, insulin is pretty
 2 clear. If you have type 1 diabetes, your body doesn't
 3 make insulin and you need insulin to live, so there's
 4 a clear no insulin and you die, insulin and you live.
 5 Whereas, the -- the decision around gender-affirming
 6 care there's a lot more nuanced and involves the
 7 details related to the patient's experience with their
 8 gender, patient and family values, discussion of risks
 9 and benefits, decisionmaking that is shared amongst
 10 the clinician and the patient and the parent, and so
 11 they're very different conditions with very different
 12 treatments, and so my answer is different for those
 13 two -- for those two different conditions.
 14 Q. I'd like to show you the de Vries 2014 study that
 15 we've talked about a couple of times. You're familiar
 16 with that study?
 17 A. I guess I have to see it first to know which one
 18 you're talking about.
 19 Q. Sure. There are several. This is the 2014 study that
 20 earlier we talked about because study path described
 21 it as the only long-term follow-up study --
 22 A. Okay.
 23 Q. -- through young adulthood. So this is that study,
 24 correct?
 25 A. Yes.

Page 238

1 Q. And we talked about this earlier. The mean age of
 2 adult follow-up was 20.7 years old; is that right?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. To your knowledge, is the brain still developing at
 5 age 27 years old?
 6 A. Yes.
 7 Q. Would you be interested to know what follow-up looks
 8 like past age 20.7?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. Could that affect your treatment decisions?
 11 A. Certainly if all of these patients are doing very
 12 poorly now compared to the general population, that
 13 would be surprising, and I would like to -- it would
 14 be interesting to know that. It's not what I would
 15 expect, but to answer your question, yes.
 16 Q. All right. I'd like to show you another paper you
 17 wrote that talked about this study. This is
 18 Exhibit 38.
 19 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 20 EXHIBIT 38
 21 4:41 p.m.
 22 BY MR. MILLS:
 23 Q. This was an article you coauthored with Dr. Spack
 24 entitled "Transgender medicine long-term outcomes from
 25 the Dutch model."

Page 239

1 On page 2 discussing this study, the second
 2 full paragraph on page 2 it starts by saying, "It
 3 should be noted that the patients described were well
 4 supported, brought to care in early adolescence, and
 5 cared for as part of a carefully structured
 6 multidisciplinary care team in a small supportive
 7 country. Generalizing the Dutch clinics success to
 8 clinics in other settings might be problematic."
 9 Do you still agree with that statement?
 10 A. Well, I think we have to remember that when this was
 11 written, Dr. Spack had developed the clinic at Boston
 12 Children's Hospital modeled after the Dutch clinic and
 13 so, therefore, was trying to replicate as closely as
 14 possible the -- the Dutch clinic because of this point
 15 that we're making in this article, and -- and since
 16 2015, similar clinics around the country are similarly
 17 modeled. So, yes, it's something that should be
 18 considered, but also the reason why the care is
 19 provided the way it is.
 20 Q. So you would still say that generalizing the Dutch
 21 clinic's success to clinics that may use other models
 22 might be problematic?
 23 A. Like, is there another model that you're -- that
 24 you're thinking of? I think most care in the US is
 25 performed in this model, so if you're not using a

Page 240

1 multidisciplinary model of care like the one -- like
 2 the care that we've been talking about, then it seems
 3 like you wouldn't be following standard of care,
 4 perhaps, and may not be generalizable, but also
 5 wouldn't be recommended.
 6 Q. Even this sentence, though, "Brought to care in early
 7 adolescence," I think you testified earlier that most
 8 of your patients do not present in early adolescence;
 9 is that right?
 10 A. That's right. The patients that present to care in
 11 our clinic are more -- are better represented in
 12 studies like the Chen study.
 13 Q. So the Dutch patient population you would say is
 14 different from your patient population?
 15 A. In that way, yes.
 16 Q. This Dutch study, and we can look at the method
 17 section on page 697, "Participants include 55 young
 18 adults." So you would agree the sample size is 55?
 19 A. Yes.
 20 Q. And there was no controlled group here who did not
 21 receive medical interventions; is that right?
 22 A. Well, they are comparing the mental health and quality
 23 of life outcomes, I believe, to the general
 24 population, so it's a pseudo control group in that
 25 way.

Page 241

1 Q. But the general population would not be those
 2 adolescents with some gender incongruence?
 3 A. That's correct. There's not a control group of
 4 patients with gender incongruence that are not
 5 receiving treatment.
 6 Q. Okay. And then it says a little ways down in this
 7 third column, "The young adults were invited between
 8 2008 and 2012 when they were at least one year past
 9 their GRS," which I believe is the gender reassignment
 10 surgery; is that your understanding?
 11 A. Yes.
 12 Q. So the whole sample size of 55 had also received
 13 surgeries, correct?
 14 A. At the end time point, yes.
 15 Q. And then it lists further down a couple sentences
 16 later, "Nonparticipation was attributed to," and then
 17 several things, the last one of which, "One trans
 18 female died after her vaginoplasty owing to a
 19 postsurgical necrotizing" --
 20 A. Fascitis.
 21 Q. -- "fascitis."
 22 So that would be over 1 percent of the 55
 23 participants died due to gender-affirming
 24 interventions?
 25 A. Yes.

Page 242

1 Q. And then it says, "Nonparticipation was N equals 15
 2 out of the 55 who did," and there were 55 who did
 3 participate, so over 20 percent of the participants
 4 dropped out during the study; is that right?
 5 A. Well, it says here 15 were not one year postsurgical
 6 so they didn't meet that criteria.
 7 Q. Mm-hmm.
 8 A. So there's six -- okay, so, sorry, let me try to
 9 answer your question again. What was your question?
 10 Q. So of these --
 11 A. So they break it down --
 12 Q. Right. There were 70 people, but 15 of the 70 did not
 13 participate because of these various factors; is that
 14 right?
 15 A. They weren't included in the --
 16 Q. Analysis.
 17 A. -- analysis, yes.
 18 Q. This -- this death from the -- after the vaginoplasty,
 19 are you aware that the death was of consequence of
 20 puberty suppression?
 21 A. I don't -- I don't have information to confirm or deny
 22 that.
 23 Q. So you don't know if that death was because the
 24 patient's penis was too small for the regular
 25 vaginoplasty and so surgery had to be attempted with a

Page 243

1 portion of the intestine?
 2 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 3 A. I don't know. I do know that patients that I take
 4 care of that are adults that receive surgery at the
 5 institution that I work in do not require intestinal
 6 tissue for successful surgery. So if this is -- if
 7 that was the case, that isn't a complication that I
 8 see today.
 9 BY MR. MILLS:
 10 Q. Those patients you're talking about, did they start
 11 puberty blockers at Tanner stage 2?
 12 A. Yes.
 13 Q. And you follow every gender-affirming surgery that
 14 happens at your hospital?
 15 A. I talk to the surgeon in my institution about patients
 16 that are treated at Tanner stage 2, and he has guided
 17 me to that he's able to accomplish vaginoplasty
 18 successfully despite blockade at Tanner stage 2.
 19 Q. So do you consider him a more adept surgeon than
 20 Dr. Bowers?
 21 A. I don't know.
 22 Q. This study didn't control for psychotherapy, did it?
 23 A. No.
 24 Q. And all the subjects were getting psychological
 25 counseling during the same time as these medical

Page 244

1 interventions?
 2 A. Yes.
 3 Q. And the bottom of page 697 here, "Participants" --
 4 this is the final paragraph, "Participants were
 5 assessed three times posttreatment, during treatment
 6 at initiation of cross-sex hormones, and posttreatment
 7 one year after gender reassignment surgery."
 8 So this study provides no evidence about
 9 the long-term outcomes of puberty blockers and
 10 cross-sex hormones without surgeries, correct?
 11 A. Correct. The patients in this study that are included
 12 in the final analysis all had surgery.
 13 Q. So flipping over to page 699, the top, that first line
 14 in Table 2 UGDS, that's a gender dysphoria scale; is
 15 that right?
 16 A. Yes.
 17 Q. And from T0 which was at intake to T1 which was while
 18 on puberty supervision, gender dysphoria increased
 19 from 53.51 to 54.39; is that right?
 20 A. The mean number is higher. I don't think that they're
 21 reporting that to be a statistically significant
 22 difference.
 23 Q. They don't report that to be a statistically
 24 insignificant difference, though, do they?
 25 A. I do believe they do because the standard deviation

Page 245

1 overlaps, so that is a -- is not a -- is not
 2 statistically different.
 3 Q. And is that what a p-test measures?
 4 A. Yes. The p-test is telling us that from T0 to T2
 5 there is a statistically significant difference.
 6 There's not a p-value reported for T0 to T1, that's
 7 right.
 8 Q. So you don't know whether that p-value would be
 9 statistically significant?
 10 A. Well, it's true that I don't know what the p-value is,
 11 but if you just look at the numbers, the mean of 53
 12 with a standard deviation of 8, and the mean of 54
 13 with a standard deviation of 7, so that means that
 14 those bell-shaped curves would overlap almost
 15 completely, and so I am quite confident that those are
 16 not statistically significant.
 17 There's not a statistical significant
 18 decrease in -- or statistically significant increase
 19 in the score from T0 to T1 without pulling out a
 20 calculator.
 21 Q. And without a p-value or a calculator, you wouldn't
 22 know whether that would be statistically significant?
 23 A. I just explained why it's -- why it isn't.
 24 Q. But putting that aside, the mean for gender dysphoria
 25 worsened from T0 to T1; is that right?

Page 246

1 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 2 A. Well, when you're saying worsened, you're implying
 3 that there's a meaningful difference in the numbers,
 4 and if it's not statistically significant, then --
 5 then I don't -- then it wouldn't be an accurate
 6 statement.
 7 So, yes, I don't have a p-value to share
 8 with you on those means in standard deviations. Yes,
 9 I believe that they are -- that the T1 is not
 10 statistically significantly higher than T0. So, no, I
 11 wouldn't make an assertion about the difference
 12 between those numbers 53.51 and 54.39.
 13 Q. The Dutch protocol excluded those with significant
 14 psychological comorbidities, correct?
 15 A. It sounds right. If we wanted to find the place in
 16 the methods section where they talk about their
 17 inclusion criteria, I can confirm the wording on that.
 18 Q. That's okay. Page 702 the bottom of the first column
 19 of text, the last sentence in the first column of 702
 20 says, "These individuals of whom" -- sorry, I'll wait
 21 until you get there.
 22 A. 702.
 23 Q. Yeah. "These individuals of whom an even higher
 24 percentage than the general population were pursuing
 25 higher education seemed different from the transgender

Page 247

1 youth in community samples with high rates of mental
 2 health disorders, suicidality and self-harming
 3 behavior, and poor access to health services."
 4 Do you agree that -- that the latter
 5 community would describe your typical patient
 6 population -- sorry, I'll phrase it a different way.
 7 Does your patient population look more like
 8 the individuals in the Dutch protocol or what the
 9 authors describe as the transgender youth in community
 10 samples?
 11 A. Probably somewhere in between because I still think
 12 there's a bias towards people with better access to
 13 healthcare that are going to receive care at pediatric
 14 gender clinics, and the most -- most high risk
 15 patients with the least access to mental healthcare,
 16 patients living in poverty, or without any parental
 17 support, are not being included in the patient
 18 population that I see.
 19 Q. So page 700 in the middle it says, "The participants
 20 were, other than more likely to be pursuing higher
 21 education, families were supportive 80 to 90 percent."
 22 The next paragraph. "Many participants reported
 23 having never or seldom been called names or harassed.
 24 The majority had experienced sexual transitioning as
 25 easy."

Page 248

1 Do you think that sample is representative
 2 of the patients that are presenting to your clinic?
 3 A. Certainly a percentage of patients that I see are well
 4 described by those -- those descriptions, and then
 5 others are struggling more than the -- the patients
 6 described in this -- in this study.
 7 Q. So I guess I'm asking, you know, are you experiencing
 8 patients with these -- who are coming in with these
 9 same high levels of positive objective well-being?
 10 A. So I think I'm answering your question when I say
 11 that, yes, some patients are very similar to this
 12 group of patients and then others are not.
 13 Q. So percentages are you experiencing those type -- the
 14 types of patients with high objective well-being to
 15 the same high percentages as the Dutch protocol
 16 participants were?
 17 A. Perhaps slightly lower percentages, although, again,
 18 there is still a bias in terms of who is presenting to
 19 gender care because the -- there needs to be some
 20 degree of support from family to bring patients to
 21 clinic.
 22 Q. I'm going to show you the 2020 article de Vries wrote,
 23 which I'll mark as Exhibit 39.
 24 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 25 EXHIBIT 39

Page 249

1 4:57 p.m.
 2 BY MR. MILLS:
 3 Q. This is "Challenges in timing puberty suppression for
 4 gender nonconforming adolescents."
 5 Are you familiar with this article? I
 6 believe it's cited in your report.
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. All right. So in the middle of the second column, the
 9 second to last sentence in that first paragraph, "This
 10 older adolescent group did not only have more mental
 11 health difficulties, but also at a later age of onset
 12 of gender incongruents."
 13 A. I'm sorry, I didn't pick up where you started. This
 14 is the second column --
 15 Q. Second column right under -- right past footnote 4.
 16 A. Okay, I'm there. Thank you.
 17 Q. So she's -- describe --
 18 A. Could you just read it again and ask me the question
 19 again? I'm sorry.
 20 Q. Yep, yep, sure. She's describing another study that
 21 was written in Pediatrics by Sorbara, et al --
 22 A. Okay.
 23 Q. -- and she's comparing them to the Dutch study. So
 24 she says, "Interestingly, this older adolescent group
 25 did not only have more mental health difficulties, but

Page 250

1 also a later age of onset of gender incongruents."
 2 A. Okay.
 3 Q. And then skipping to just past footnote 5 on the same
 4 column she says, "Authors of case histories and
 5 apparent report study warned that gender identity
 6 development is diverse and a new developmental pathway
 7 is proposed involving youth with postpuberty
 8 adolescent onset transgender histories.
 9 "These youths did not yet participate in
 10 the early evaluation studies. This raises the
 11 question whether the positive outcomes of early
 12 medical intervention also applied to adolescents who
 13 more recently present in overwhelming large numbers
 14 for transgender care."
 15 You would agree that the author of this is
 16 the same as one of the authors of the 2014 study we
 17 were just talking about?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. And she identifies what she calls "new developmental
 20 pathway."
 21 Are most of your patients aligned with this
 22 new developmental pathway involving youth with
 23 postpuberty adolescent onset transgender histories?
 24 A. So I think that there's a lot of variability in the
 25 types of patients that we're seeing. There are

Page 251

1 patients that have seemingly later onset of gender
 2 dysphoria than are described in the Dutch paper.
 3 There's other patients that had earlier onset of
 4 gender dysphoria, but are presenting to care in later
 5 adolescence, and then, of course, some patients that
 6 are very similar to the patients described in the
 7 Dutch article. So on the whole, the average age of
 8 presentation is older than the age described in the
 9 original Dutch article.
 10 Q. And would you agree with her that this raises the
 11 question whether the positive outcome seen in the 2014
 12 study also applied to adolescents who were recently
 13 present in overwhelming large numbers for care?
 14 A. I think that that study by itself, you know, would be
 15 -- would be best at answering questions related to the
 16 younger presenting cohort, and then, you know, other
 17 studies examining older adolescents and even adults
 18 are -- can be impactful in understanding how later
 19 presenting patients may or may not benefit from
 20 treatment.
 21 Q. But you aren't aware of a similar long-term outcome
 22 study like the 2014 focused on what she calls is the
 23 new developmental pathway?
 24 A. Correct.
 25 Q. So the bottom of page 2 the first column of the same

Page 252

1 2020 note we're reading says, "Systematic studies on
 2 the rate of adolescents who discontinued their
 3 transitions after they have started gender-affirming
 4 hormones or surgeries with lasting effects are lacking
 5 at present."
 6 Do you agree that there's a lack of
 7 systematic evidence about how many adolescent
 8 presenting patients de-transition?
 9 A. I -- I think that there is a -- I don't have the
 10 citation, but there is a recent article outlining
 11 long-term continuation or non-continuation of hormones
 12 in -- in adolescents who've started gender -- gender
 13 care, but I don't disagree that more systematic
 14 follow-up is an important question to continue to
 15 study.
 16 MR. MILLS: All right. I think we're
 17 almost through. Can we just take a five-minute break?
 18 Would that work for everyone?
 19 (Recess taken at 5:03 p.m.)
 20 (On the record at 5:09 p.m.)
 21 BY MR. MILLS:
 22 Q. So I'd like to flip back to the Standards of Care 8,
 23 if we could, which was Exhibit 26, and I'm looking at
 24 page S51. Yep, you're good.
 25 A. Okay. S51?

Page 253

1 Q. That's right, S51.
 2 A. Okay.
 3 Q. So the first full paragraph, the last two sentences of
 4 that first full paragraph in the first column on S51.
 5 A. Okay.
 6 Q. See it here?
 7 A. Yep.
 8 Q. It starts, "There are no studies -- There are no
 9 studies of the long-term outcomes of gender-related
 10 medical treatments for youth who have not undergone a
 11 comprehensive assessment. Treatment of this context,
 12 e.g. with limited or no assessment, has no empirical
 13 support and, therefore, carries the risk that the
 14 decision to start gender-affirming medical
 15 interventions may not be in the long term best
 16 interests of the young person at that time."
 17 Do you agree with that statement?
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. So a provider who prescribes medical gender transition
 20 interventions for an adolescent who's never had any
 21 mental health evaluation for gender dysphoria, would
 22 not be following the WPATH guidelines, correct?
 23 A. So it says a comprehensive assessment, so I just want
 24 to be careful that that doesn't necessarily mean that
 25 it has to be a certain type of health professional.

Page 254

1 A comprehensive assessment must be
 2 performed, in our clinic it is a mental health
 3 professional. In most pediatric gender clinics it is,
 4 but it needs to be someone that's competent in doing a
 5 psychosocial assessment and diagnosing gender
 6 dysphoria.
 7 Q. So you think someone can receive medical gender
 8 transition interventions consistently with WPATH who's
 9 never had a mental health evaluation for gender
 10 dysphoria?
 11 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 12 A. So I -- I think in my mind comprehensive assessment is
 13 a mental health assessment, so -- but I just wanted to
 14 be clear on the words in WPATH, that they use the word
 15 comprehensive assessment. I agree that a mental
 16 health assessment is important.
 17 BY MR. MILLS:
 18 Q. Okay. I'd like to show you what I'm marking as
 19 Exhibit 40, which is an article in the Los Angeles
 20 Times entitled, "This abortion doctor is not ready to
 21 leave Alabama."
 22 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 23 EXHIBIT 40
 24 5:13 p.m.
 25 BY MR. MILLS:

Page 255

1 Q. Have you read this article?
 2 A. No.
 3 Q. So on page 1 it's dated April 2023. You can see in
 4 the first two paragraphs of the article it discusses a
 5 Dr. Leah Torres, a 43-year-old OB-GYN.
 6 To your knowledge, Dr. Torres is not an
 7 endocrinologist, correct?
 8 A. Correct, not to my knowledge.
 9 Q. Or a pediatrician, to your knowledge?
 10 A. No. I don't know her. I had nothing -- no
 11 information other than what's here in the article.
 12 Q. Sure. And so you don't know if she has any mental
 13 health training?
 14 A. I don't know.
 15 Q. So page 10 of the article in the middle -- actually
 16 toward the bottom, the third to last paragraph on page
 17 10, "When meeting trans patients, Torres is upfront
 18 that she has been practicing such care for only a
 19 year. Full disclosure she tells them this area of
 20 medicine is pretty new to me. She also points out
 21 that this is a relatively experimental area of
 22 medicine without a lot of data."
 23 Just from that description, does that --
 24 does that sound like someone you would consider to be
 25 qualified to practice pediatric gender medicine?

Page 256

1 A. I don't think I can take two sentences from a quote
 2 and make that determination.
 3 Q. All right. So two paragraphs above what we just read,
 4 "Torres does not believe adolescents seeking hormones
 5 require mental health evaluations. "No, I don't need
 6 a psychologist or psychiatrist to evaluate someone
 7 who's telling me this is how I felt for years," she
 8 said. "I know that how they felt for years is not
 9 pathological."
 10 In your view, is Dr. Torres providing care
 11 in accord with WPATH Standards of Care 8?
 12 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 13 A. So I want to just pick apart these two sentences
 14 before I answer.
 15 So a psychologist or psychiatrist is not
 16 necessarily required to be the person that does the
 17 mental health evaluation, and that her comment that
 18 how someone's feeling, their gender identity is not
 19 pathological, I would agree with.
 20 Q. Even though it's a DSM-5 diagnosis?
 21 A. Gender dysphoria is -- is a DSM diagnosis, but a
 22 difference in gender identity is not. So the author
 23 wrote Torres does not believe adolescents seeking
 24 hormones require mental health evaluation, but that's
 25 not her quote. And so I don't know what evaluation

Page 257

1 Dr. Torres would perform in determining whether
 2 someone has unmet mental health needs, but I wouldn't
 3 be able to assess that just from these lines in this
 4 article.
 5 Q. It doesn't sound like Dr. Torres is performing gender
 6 medicine in the context of a multidisciplinary clinic,
 7 does it?
 8 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 9 A. I would have a hard time answering that question
 10 without more context.
 11 BY MR. MILLS:
 12 Q. Assuming she's the only provider that talks to a
 13 patient, is she performing in the context of
 14 multidisciplinary care?
 15 A. No.
 16 Q. So she's not performing in accord with WPATH Standards
 17 of Care 8, correct?
 18 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 19 A. Well, I don't know how she's actually performing. I
 20 -- that second question is unrelated to the previous
 21 one.
 22 BY MR. MILLS:
 23 Q. So the article goes on to say that Dr. Torres
 24 prescribes youth cross-sex hormones on their first
 25 visit, including a visit via telehealth, regardless of

Page 258

1 whether they had a mental health evaluation.
 2 Would you do that in your clinic?
 3 A. Can you direct me to where that's stated?
 4 Q. If you could just answer the question. We don't need
 5 to look at the article again.
 6 A. Well, I guess it would be important to know is she
 7 talking about an adolescent or an adult. I certainly
 8 have prescribed hormone interventions to patients on a
 9 first visit, and prescribing on a first visit with the
 10 doctor or performing telehealth visits would not be
 11 outside of the standard of care, so.
 12 Q. So the next paragraph, the last paragraph on page 10,
 13 "One transgender patient Torres recently started
 14 seeing through telehealth was referred to her because
 15 the teen's pediatrician and staff at a psychiatric
 16 hospital did not respect his gender identity and used
 17 his own name. He told Torres he had known he was a
 18 boy for years. Torres," the next page, "told him
 19 straight up that she would prescribe a low dose of
 20 testosterone."
 21 Do you believe that Dr. Torres is providing
 22 care in accord with WPATH Standards of Care 8?
 23 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection. Counsel, if
 24 you're going to ask about the article, he should be
 25 able to read the article.

Page 259

1 BY MR. MILLS:
 2 Q. The sections I've described outline how she has cared
 3 for this child, and I'm asking the care for this child
 4 was that in accord with WPATH Standards of Care 8.
 5 A. I think it's hard for me to comment on what her care
 6 actually is like, but, you know, I think that I would
 7 suggest that mental health evaluation is important for
 8 adolescents with gender dysphoria prior to proceeding
 9 with hormone, and that's why I practice the way I do.
 10 Q. So she may be treating a condition that has never been
 11 properly diagnosed, correct?
 12 A. I think it's hard to say based on the author's report
 13 of her conversation with her, but --
 14 Q. The passages I've read you have no concerns with how
 15 Dr. Torres is practicing gender medicine for
 16 adolescents?
 17 A. I'd like to reserve concern until I knew more about
 18 how she actually structures her visits and sees
 19 patients.
 20 Q. The next page, page 11, the second to last paragraph,
 21 "I will do whatever I can within legal parameters,"
 22 Dr. Torres said later."
 23 You would agree that WPATH itself cannot do
 24 anything about Dr. Torres's practice of gender
 25 medicine?

Page 260

1 A. What? Say that again.
 2 Q. Can WPATH do anything to stop Dr. Torres from using
 3 her current approach to gender medicine?
 4 A. I don't know what her current approach is exactly, but
 5 WPATH can't tell anyone what to do.
 6 Q. And neither can the Endocrine Society?
 7 A. No.
 8 Q. Should adolescents be able to receive gender-affirming
 9 surgeries?
 10 A. I think that there's some adolescents that benefit
 11 from masculinizing chest surgery, but I don't advise
 12 genital surgeries in patients under 18.
 13 Q. Are you aware that Standards of Care 8 now permit
 14 surgeries under age 18, including the bottom surgeries
 15 you just mentioned?
 16 A. I think that the WPATH doesn't actually discuss
 17 particular age cutoffs and more talks around patient
 18 readiness and individual factors.
 19 Q. In fact, is it right to say that WPATH removed the age
 20 considerations that were in the initially published
 21 version of Standards of Care 8?
 22 A. I believe that to be true.
 23 Q. Do you know why they removed those age restrictions?
 24 A. I do not.
 25 Q. [REDACTED]

Page 261

1 [REDACTED]
 2 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 3 A. I do not know.
 4 BY MR. MILLS:
 5 Q. Are you aware that the United States in this case is
 6 not challenging the law's ban on surgeries?
 7 A. I was aware.
 8 Q. Should they be?
 9 A. That's not for me to say.
 10 Q. You think it will harm children, though, if they can't
 11 access gender-affirming surgeries before the age of
 12 19?
 13 A. Before the age of 19.
 14 Q. That's the age in Alabama.
 15 A. I think it's -- it's possible that it can be harmful,
 16 but as a nonsurgeon, I have more experience with the
 17 -- the treatment of gender dysphoria with hormonal
 18 interventions.
 19 Q. Have you told the United States that they should
 20 challenge the surgery component of the Alabama law?
 21 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 22 A. I have not.
 23 BY MR. MILLS:
 24 Q. Why do you think they aren't challenging the surgery
 25 component of the law?

Page 262

1 MS. WILLIAMS: Objection.
 2 A. I don't know.
 3 BY MR. MILLS:
 4 Q. I'm going to show you a clip. Do you recall doing a
 5 Facebook live streaming video with a group called
 6 "Stand with Trans" entitled "Ask the Expert" in
 7 February 2021?
 8 A. I do believe so.
 9 Q. Okay. I'm just going to just show a clip from that
 10 video if we can get it queued up here.
 11 (Video playing.)
 12 BY MR. MILLS:
 13 Q. And I'll mark that as Exhibit 42 [sic].
 14 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 15 EXHIBIT 41
 16 5:24 p.m.
 17 BY MR. MILLS:
 18 Q. So in this -- in this video, you're talking about --
 19 sorry. What types of surgeries are you specifically
 20 referring to in this video?
 21 A. I was -- I was talking about OB-GYNs so I was talking
 22 about hysterectomy.
 23 Q. Okay. And do you -- so in the video you said it
 24 should be an adult decision to completely reverse
 25 fertility potential.

Page 263

1 Do you still agree that it should be an
 2 adult decision to completely reverse fertility
 3 potential?
 4 A. I do. I think that the decision around removal of
 5 gonads and therefore having no possibility of
 6 fertility is different than the hormonal interventions
 7 that we've been discussing so far which do not reduce
 8 fertility to zero, and my opinion is that -- that that
 9 decision is best made in -- in most people after 18.
 10 Q. And that's -- you have that view despite the potential
 11 availability of artificial means of reproduction?
 12 A. As in? What artificial means of reproduction are you
 13 referring to, like, sorry, just to understand your
 14 question a little better?
 15 Q. Sure. A 17-year-old considering these surgeries could
 16 conceivably freeze her eggs, for instance, but despite
 17 that available option, you still don't think a person,
 18 a child, should be able to decide to have that
 19 surgery?
 20 A. I think there could be a compelling case where a
 21 person has really significant gender dysphoria related
 22 to the uterus, and I'd be open to the idea that the
 23 benefits would outweigh the risks, but as a general
 24 matter, I -- I -- I encourage people to delay the
 25 decision on gonadectomy surgeries.

Page 264

1 Q. And you're a pediatric endocrinologist, correct?
 2 A. Yes.
 3 Q. You don't treat adults past the age of 22,
 4 thereabouts?
 5 A. Sometimes I have patients that I have a hard time
 6 graduating because they don't want to say good-bye, so
 7 some patients are 23 or 24, but generally that's the
 8 oldest patients, group of patients that I would see.
 9 Q. And why is pediatric endocrinology its own specialty?
 10 A. I think that there's a wide range of endocrine
 11 problems that affect children that don't affect adults
 12 and so having a specialty devoted to pediatrics is
 13 important.
 14 Q. So treatments may vary between adult and child
 15 practice it sounds like?
 16 A. Generally in endocrinology or gender-affirming care?
 17 Q. Generally in endocrinology.
 18 A. Yes.
 19 Q. And research on treatments for adults again generally
 20 in endocrinology may not be applicable to treatments
 21 for adolescents; is that right?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. All right. I'd like to show you another study that
 24 you cited in your report, and this has to do with
 25 the -- one of the twin studies that we started talking

Page 265

1 about earlier.
 2 So I will mark this as Exhibit 42.
 3 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION:
 4 EXHIBIT 42
 5 5:28 p.m.
 6 BY MR. MILLS:
 7 Q. So again this -- you're familiar with this study? You
 8 cited it in your report; is that right?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. If we could go under "Methods" on page 452.
 11 MS. WILLIAMS: You mean 752?
 12 MR. MILLS: Yep, I do. Yes, I do.
 13 BY MR. MILLS:
 14 Q. So it says, "For the review of case studies on twins,
 15 we searched several databases using the following
 16 keywords. For unpublished data sets we contacted the
 17 authors directly. We also included three twin pairs
 18 who attended the gender clinic of Ghent University."
 19 And then later on it says, "There were some case
 20 reports examined at our clinic," and then it says, "A
 21 total of 25 twin pairs were also available for
 22 analysis from a Toronto gender identity service."
 23 So this isn't a randomized sample, correct?
 24 A. Correct.
 25 Q. And it would not be representative of the overall

Page 266

1 population of twins?
 2 A. Well, that's, I think, open to the readers and open
 3 for the readers' determination. So having enough
 4 identical twins in one gender clinic there wouldn't be
 5 enough power to answer any question about -- about a
 6 genetic link so you need to widen the circle, so to
 7 speak. So they outlined how they recruited these twin
 8 pairs, and then it's for the reader to then assess how
 9 well does this recruitment strategy represent twins
 10 generally.
 11 Q. And these -- these patients, or some of them, had been
 12 diagnosed with gender identity disorder. That is the
 13 old diagnosis under the DSM-IV; is that right?
 14 A. Yes.
 15 Q. And that's not the same is gender identity under the
 16 DSM-5?
 17 A. There's -- the criteria are not identical.
 18 Q. So this study does not examine twins in the context of
 19 the current diagnostic criteria for gender dysphoria
 20 under the DSM-5?
 21 A. That's right. It's not -- it's specifically talking
 22 about gender identity disorder, which is similar to,
 23 but not the same as gender dysphoria.
 24 And I think I also used this article to
 25 express biologic origin for gender identity more

Page 267

1 generally, so we're using gender identity disorder as
 2 a surrogate for gender identity.
 3 Q. But not all persons with divergent gender identity
 4 have or had under the old diagnosis gender identity
 5 disorder; is that true?
 6 A. That's true.
 7 Q. So on page 755 under "Statistical Analysis" it says,
 8 "If we combine the same sex MZ and DZ twin pairs
 9 across sex, there were a total of nine 39.1 percent MZ
 10 twin pairs concorded for GID, and fourteen 60.9
 11 percent discorded for GID. Of the 21 DZ twin pairs
 12 all were discorded for GID."
 13 So that means, if I can try to translate
 14 that, that means that 39.1 percent of identical twins
 15 examined were found to both have gender identity
 16 disorder; is that a fair --
 17 A. Yeah, I think the way that I would explain it is
 18 they're finding twin pairs where at least one of the
 19 twins has gender identity disorder, and then they're
 20 saying what percentage of the other also has gender
 21 identity disorder.
 22 So in the monozygotic or you could say
 23 identical twins, 39 percent of the other twin also had
 24 gender dysphoria, and the fraternal, so to speak,
 25 dizygotic twin pairs none of the other twins had

Page 268

1 gender identity disorder.
 2 Q. Right. You said gender dysphoria, but it's really
 3 just gender identity disorder?
 4 A. Right, that's what I tried to say, yep.
 5 Q. Okay. So 755 on the second column right at the top of
 6 the page, the higher concordance for GID and MZ than
 7 in DZ twins is consistent with a genetic influence on
 8 its genesis, although shared and nonshared
 9 environmental factors cannot be ruled out."
 10 Do you agree with that statement?
 11 A. Yes.
 12 Q. Then the next sentence, "Indeed, from these case
 13 reports, very little is known about the "equal
 14 environment assumption." That is the assumption that
 15 MZ twins are not treated more similarly than DZ twins
 16 in ways that might affect their gender identity."
 17 You agree with that statement?
 18 A. I think I understand what they're saying, and in -- I
 19 would agree that the -- the point they're making is,
 20 you know, the assumption in twin studies is that the
 21 environment is the same when you are an identical twin
 22 or a fraternal twin because you're living in the same
 23 house, but could there be subtle differences in the
 24 environment if you are identical twins, are you
 25 treated differently in some way that isn't the case

Page 269

1 with fraternal twins, could this be explaining the
 2 reason that 39 percent of monozygotic twins are
 3 concorded where zero percent of dizygotic twins are
 4 concordant, that's the question that they're posing,
 5 so it's up to the reader then to think that through
 6 and make a determination.
 7 Q. And so under "Statistical Analysis" on 755 the first
 8 column the second sentence, the one right after the
 9 one we already read was, "The difference in
 10 concordance between the MZ and DZ pairs was
 11 significant chi squared equals 8.18, so" --
 12 MS. WILLIAMS: It says 8.08.
 13 MR. MILLS: Sorry.
 14 MS. WILLIAMS: That's okay.
 15 MR. MILLS: I'm dying, 8.08.
 16 BY MR. MILLS:
 17 Q. So this chi squared test just asks whether there's an
 18 observed difference between two variables; is that
 19 right?
 20 A. Yes.
 21 Q. And it doesn't control for any other variables,
 22 correct?
 23 A. Right. But again, that's sort of the point of a twin
 24 study is that you're doing almost everything you can
 25 to control the variables.

Page 270

1 Q. But the -- in terms of formal statistical analysis, it
 2 doesn't control for any other variables?
 3 A. Correct.
 4 Q. And so it doesn't control for sexual orientation,
 5 right?
 6 A. Correct.
 7 Q. So if there were an overlap between sexual orientation
 8 and GID, that could account for some or all of any of
 9 this difference observed?
 10 A. I don't really know that I understand what you mean.
 11 I think that -- could you explain the question a
 12 little bit more?
 13 Q. Sure. So we can look at 755 at the bottom of the
 14 page, the very last full sentence. "In all the cases
 15 reported to be concordant for GID, there was also
 16 concordance for sexual orientation."
 17 So if there's a relation between GID and
 18 sexual orientation, any differences between the
 19 identical and fraternal twin groups could be due to
 20 the sexual orientation concordance rather than gender
 21 identity disorder concordance, right?
 22 MS. WILLIAMS: Counsel, we're at 7
 23 according to Coty's clock, but if you want to answer
 24 that question.
 25 A. Yeah, so I think what you're saying is -- is that all

Page 271

1 of the twin pairs that are concordant also shared the
 2 same sexual orientation, so could the sexual
 3 orientation be somehow impacting the diagnosis of
 4 gender identity disorder.
 5 I think that -- that -- that doesn't seem
 6 plausible to me, but I'm not sure I completely
 7 understand the question, but I -- I -- I think that
 8 regardless of someone's sexual orientation, whether
 9 they have a difference in gender identity or have
 10 gender identity disorder is -- is relevant, so I guess
 11 that would be my answer, but I'm still not sure I hit
 12 it out of the park because I'm not sure I understood
 13 the question completely.
 14 MR. MILLS: That's all right. Great.
 15 Well, thanks so much for your time.
 16 COURT REPORTER: Please put your order on
 17 the record for transcript. Do you want to order the
 18 transcript?
 19 MR. MILLS: Yes, I would like to order the
 20 transcript.
 21 MS. WILLIAMS: United States would as well.
 22 (Deposition concluded at 5:39 p.m.
 23 Signature of the witness was requested.)
 24
 25

Page 272

1 Boe, Brianna, Et Al. v. Marshall, Steven T., Et Al.
 2 Daniel Shumer, MD (#6502246)
 3 ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF DEPONENT
 4 I, Daniel Shumer, MD , do hereby declare that I
 5 have read the foregoing transcript, I have made any
 6 corrections, additions, or changes I deemed necessary as
 7 noted above to be appended hereto, and that the same is
 8 a true, correct and complete transcript of the testimony
 9 given by me.
 10
 11 _____
 12 Daniel Shumer, MD Date
 13 *If notary is required
 14 SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS
 15 _____ DAY OF _____, 20____.
 16
 17 _____
 18
 19 NOTARY PUBLIC
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25

Page 273

1 Boe, Brianna, Et Al. v. Marshall, Steven T., Et Al.
 2 Daniel Shumer, MD (#6502246)
 3 E R R A T A S H E E T
 4 PAGE _____ LINE _____ CHANGE _____
 5 _____
 6 REASON _____
 7 PAGE _____ LINE _____ CHANGE _____
 8 _____
 9 REASON _____
 10 PAGE _____ LINE _____ CHANGE _____
 11 _____
 12 REASON _____
 13 PAGE _____ LINE _____ CHANGE _____
 14 _____
 15 REASON _____
 16 PAGE _____ LINE _____ CHANGE _____
 17 _____
 18 REASON _____
 19 PAGE _____ LINE _____ CHANGE _____
 20 _____
 21 REASON _____
 22 _____
 23 _____
 24 Daniel Shumer, MD Date
 25

1 CERTIFICATE OF NOTARY
2 STATE OF MICHIGAN)
3) SS
4 COUNTY OF MONROE)
5

6 I, LEISA PASTOR, certify that this
7 deposition was taken before me on the date
8 hereinbefore set forth; that the foregoing questions
9 and answers were recorded by me stenographically and
10 reduced to computer transcription; that this is a
11 true, full and correct transcript of my stenographic
12 notes so taken; and that I am not related to, nor of
13 counsel to, either party nor interested in the event
14 of this cause.
15

16
17
18
19
20
21 

22 LEISA PASTOR, CSR-3500, CRR,
23 Notary Public,
24 Monroe County, Michigan
25 My Commission expires: 9/7/27

1 Renee Williams
2 renee.williams3@usdoj.gov
3 April 22, 2024
4 RE: Boe, Brianna, Et Al. v. Marshall, Steven T., Et Al.
5 4/2/2024, Daniel Shumer, MD (#6502246)

6 The above-referenced transcript is available for
7 review.

8 Within the applicable timeframe, the witness should
9 read the testimony to verify its accuracy. If there are
10 any changes, the witness should note those with the
11 reason, on the attached Errata Sheet.

12 The witness should sign the Acknowledgment of
13 Deponent and Errata and return to the deposing attorney.
14 Copies should be sent to all counsel, and to Veritext at
15 cs-southeast@veritext.com.

16 Return completed errata within 30 days from
17 receipt of testimony.


18 If the witness fails to do so within the time
19 allotted, the transcript may be used as if signed.
20

21
22 Yours,
23 Veritext Legal Solutions
24
25

1 Boe, Brianna, Et Al. v. Marshall, Steven T., Et Al.
2 Daniel Shumer, MD (#6502246)

3 ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF DEPONENT

4 I, Daniel Shumer, MD , do hereby declare that I
5 have read the foregoing transcript, I have made any
6 corrections, additions, or changes I deemed necessary as
7 noted above to be appended hereto, and that the same is
8 a true, correct and complete transcript of the testimony
9 given by me.

10 
11 _____

12 Daniel Shumer, MD

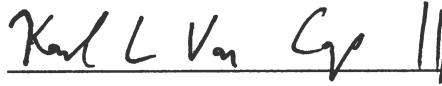
11 5/15/2024

12 Date

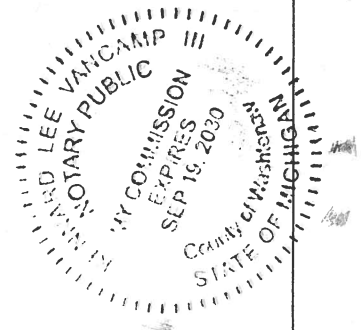
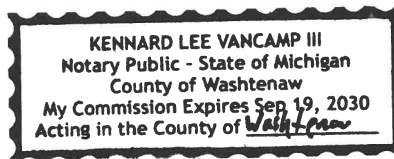
13 *If notary is required

14 SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS

15 15th DAY OF May, 2024.

17 
18 _____

19 NOTARY PUBLIC



1 Boe, Brianna, Et Al. v. Marshall, Steven T., Et Al.
2 Daniel Shumer, MD (#6502246)

3 E R R A T A S H E E T

4 PAGE_23__ LINE_13__ CHANGE_"gains" to "genes"_____

5 _____
6 REASON_wrong word_____

7 PAGE_35__ LINE_14__ CHANGE_"children in adolescence"
8 to "children and adolescents"_____

9 REASON_wrong word_____

10 PAGE_36__ LINE_16__ CHANGE_"cross X hormones" to__
11 "cross sex hormones"_____

12 REASON_wrong word_____


13 PAGE_37__ LINE_21__ CHANGE_"diagnosis" to_____
14 "diagnose"_____

15 REASON_wrong word_____

16 PAGE_41__ LINE_23-24 CHANGE_"half progresses" to__
17 "has progressed"_____

18 REASON_wrong word_____

19
20 Please see page 273a for continuation of the Errata
21 Sheet.

22
23  _____

24 Daniel Shumer, MD

23 5/15/2024

24 Date

25

Page 273a
Errata Sheet – Continued

PAGE: 45 LINE: 10-12

CHANGE: add open quotation mark before “appear” and add close quotation mark after “environment”

REASON: I am reading a passage, not using my own words

PAGE: 54 LINE: 3

CHANGE: “Casey” to “K.C.”

REASON: Corrected name of legal case

PAGE: 61 LINE: 21

CHANGE: “higher” to “high”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 63 LINE: 7

CHANGE: “parents” to “patients”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 65 LINE: 1

CHANGE: “female body” to “female-bodied”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 70 LINE: 9

CHANGE: “persistent” to “persistence”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 83 LINE: 5

CHANGE: “involved” to “evolved”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 97 LINE: 2

CHANGE: “male body” to “male-bodied”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 98 LINE: 1-2

CHANGE: “female body” to “female-bodied”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 103 LINE: 3

CHANGE: “the” to “a”

REASON: wrong word



Daniel Shumer, MD

5/15/2024

Date

Page 273b
Errata Sheet – Continued

PAGE: 107 LINE: 24

CHANGE: “a course being estrogen” to “of course being on estrogen”

REASON: wrong words

PAGE: 117 LINE: 12

CHANGE: “adults” to “adolescents”

REASON: I went back to the source material to confirm that the wrong word was transcribed

PAGE: 117 LINE: 15

CHANGE: “e-scores” to “z-scores”

REASON: wrong scientific word

PAGE: 130 LINE: 16

CHANGE: “doctrine care” to “Doctoring: care”

REASON: wrong title

PAGE: 143 LINE: 25

CHANGE: “particularly synthetic ethanol, estradiol,” to particularly synthetic ethinyl estradiol,”

REASON: wrong scientific word and position of punctuation

PAGE: 151 LINE: 25

CHANGE: “at a similar stage 2” to “at SMR stage 2”

REASON: I went back to the source material to confirm correct words, SMR is a medical abbreviation for Sexual Maturity Rating

PAGE: 162 LINE: 6

CHANGE: “fought puberty” to “block puberty”

REASON: I went back to the source material to confirm the correct word

PAGE: 164 LINE: 23

CHANGE: “Top ten” to “Top trans”

REASON: I went back to the article in question to confirm correct title

PAGE 165: LINE: 12

CHANGE: “the clinical name Deniliquin the first visible” to “the clinical name of the moment when the first visible”

REASON: wrong word, missing words; I went back to the source material to find the correct language


Daniel Shumer, MD

5/15/2024
Date

Page 273c
Errata Sheet – Continued

PAGE: 168 LINE: 3

CHANGE: “You say ‘After a while’” to “You say after, ‘While,’ you say,”

REASON: Wrong phrase, the quotation in question starts with the word “while”

PAGE: 182 LINE: 20

CHANGE: “GnHR” to “GnRH”

REASON: wrong scientific word

PAGE: 183 LINE: 21

CHANGE: “protocol-ise” to “protocolize”

REASON: protocolize is a word

PAGE: 189 LINE: 2

CHANGE: “up comes” to “outcomes”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 193 LINE: 10

CHANGE: “protruding” to “treating”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE 198: LINE: 21

CHANGE: “ascent” to “assent”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 198 LINE: 23

CHANGE: “ascent” to “assent”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 199 LINE: 14

CHANGE: “ascent” to “assent”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 201 LINE: 4-5

CHANGE: “no insulin equals dying, yes, insulin equals living” to “no-insulin equals dying; yes-insulin equals living.”

REASON: more clear with edited punctuation

PAGE: 208 LINE: 1

CHANGE: “preventing” to “presenting”

REASON: wrong word



Daniel Shumer, MD

5/15/2024
Date

Page 273d

Errata Sheet – Continued

PAGE: 212 LINE: 9

CHANGE: “page 241” to “page 247”

REASON: In review of the source material, the page number related to the discussion is wrong

PAGE: 220 LINE: 18

CHANGE: “deep diminishment” to “diminishment” (omit the word deep)

REASON: I don’t believe I used the word “deep” because that doesn’t make sense; perhaps the transcript caught a stutter, di- diminishment?

PAGE: 228 LINE: 9

CHANGE: “Mr. Mills” to “Ms. Williams”

REASON: The wrong lawyer is quoted, it should be Ms. Williams objecting to the question posed by Mr. Mills.

PAGE: 229 LINE: 13

CHANGE: “produces” to “reduces”

REASON: wrong word

PAGE: 238 LINE: 5

CHANGE: “27” to “20.7”

REASON: wrong number

PAGE: 269 LINE: 3

CHANGE: “concorded” to “concordant”

REASON: wrong word



Daniel Shumer, MD

5/15/2024
Date